This Transcript has not been proof read or corrected. It is a working tool for the Tribunal for use in preparing its judgment. It will be placed on the Tribunal Website for readers to see how matters were conducted at the public hearing of these proceedings and is not to be relied on or cited in the context of any other proceedings. The Tribunal's judgment in this matter will be the final and definitive record.

IN THE COMPETITION APPEAL TRIBUNAL

Victoria House, Bloomsbury Place, London WC1A 2EB Case Nos. 1151/3/3/10 1168/3/3/10 1169/3/3/10

14 April 2011

Before:

MARCUS SMITH QC (Chairman)

PETER CLAYTON PROFESSOR PAUL STONEMAN

Sitting as a Tribunal in England and Wales

BETWEEN:

## BRITISH TELECOMMUNICATIONS PLC EVERYTHING EVERYWHERE LIMITED

**Appellants** 

Respondent

– v –

## **OFFICE OF COMMUNICATIONS**

EVERYTHING EVERYWHERE LIMITED VODAFONE LIMITED TELEFONICA O2 UK LIMITED HUTCHISON 3G UK LIMITED

Interveners (Case 1151)

BRITISH TELECOMMUNICATIONS PLC EVERYTHING EVERYWHERE LIMITED VODAFONE LIMITED TELEFONICA O2 UK LIMITED HUTCHISON 3G UK LIMITED OPAL TELECOM LTD CABLE & WIRELESS UK

Interveners (Cases 1168 and 1169)

## **HEARING DAY EIGHT**

## **APPEARANCES**

- Mr. Graham Read QC, Miss Sarah Lee and Mr. Richard Eshwege (instructed by BT Legal) appeared for the Appellant.
- Miss Kassie Smith and Mr. Philip Woolfe (instructed by Regulatory Counsel, Everything Everywhere Limited) appeared for Everything Everywhere Limited
- Mr. Javan Herberg QC and Mr. Mark Vinall (instructed by the Office of Communications) appeared for the Respondent.
- Mr. Tim Ward QC (instructed by Herbert Smith LLP) appeared for the Intervener Vodafone Limited.
- Mr. Robert O'Donoghue (instructed by Telefónica O2 Limited) appeared for the Intervener Telefónica O2 Limited.

The Intervener Cable & Wireless UK was represented by internal counsel.

The Intervener Hutchison 3G UK Limited was represented by internal counsel.

The Opal Telecom Ltd did not attend and was not represented.

1	THE	E CHAIRMAN: Mr. O'Donoghue?
2		Professor IAN DOBBS, Recalled
3		Cross-examined by Mr. O'DONOGHUE, Continued
4	Q	Good morning, Professor Dobbs.
5	A	Good morning.
6	Q	Professor Dobbs, I hope not to take more than an hour of your time, but it is a two way
7		process so I am, to some extent, in your hands. Professor Dobbs, I presume you are aware
8		that, as a general matter, Ofcom must resolve disputes within four months?
9	A	Yes.
10	Q	That is a statutory requirement.
11	A	Yes, I am, yes.
12	Q	In fact, the critical decision making period is much shorter. Can I ask you to turn to volume
13		C2, the core bundle, and go to Mr. Buckley's witness statement at tab 25, p.3. Just under
14		para.9 you will see a time line. Have you got that?
15	Α	Yes, I have that.
16	Q	You will see at from week 1 Ofcom publishes scope and then initial analysis, week two, and
17		then between weeks eight and 11 Ofcom must prepare are publish a draft determination. So
18		essentially by week 11 it must have nailed its colours to the mast absent a supplementary
19		consultation. You will see that the actual period for decision making in a substantive sense
20		is relatively short, within the four months.
21	А	Yes, I see that.
22	Q	I want to very briefly retrace a bit of the archaeology on your side, because you were
23		retained, as I understand it, on January 18 <sup>th</sup> 2010?
24	А	That's correct.
25	Q	You had ten days to do Dobbs 1.
26	Α	Yes. I think I was first informed in early January. I was actually on holiday for two weeks,
27		so it was a very short period of time.
28	Q	In Dobbs 1 you simply looked at a small function, you did not look a small function, you
29		did not look at the steps within the NCCN at that time?
30	А	No.
31	Q	Then if you wind forward to Dobbs 3, there you had time to look at the actual wholesale
32		tariff structure in more detail. Can I ask you to please get out Dobbs 3. It is in tab 3 of C1.
33		We see in para.9, the first line, you describe that you had a complex discussion with the BT
34		engineers, and so on. Then if we go forward to para.34, you will see at the end:
	•	

1	"I have chosen not to build the effect into the analysis presented in Annex 2
2	primarily because, whilst the direction of the qualitative effect is clear, it is
3	difficult to be sure of its quantitative magnitude."
4	This report, I think, Professor Dobbs, was dated April 2 <sup>nd</sup> .
5	A Correct.
6	Q You see that in the index.
7	A Yes.
8	Q This is roughly ten or 11 weeks after you had first been engaged. The point I want to put to
9	you is that it is difficult, in fairness, to be critical of Ofcom's conclusions as to uncertainty
10	or magnitude when in roughly the same period that they would take for their effective
11	decision making you, yourself, had reached substantially the same conclusion, that it is
12	difficult to be sure of the quantitative magnitude. Does it not seem to you to criticise
13	Ofcom for reaching essentially the same conclusion in essentially the same period of time?
14	A Yes, I agree.
15	MR. READ: Sir, so we are clear, this is criticising the 080 determination where Ofcom found the
16	likely incentive would be increase the price, not that it was likely to decrease the price but
17	the magnitude was uncertain. It is certainly not dealing with the conclusion in the 0845
18	determination.
19	THE CHAIRMAN: I understand, Mr. Read, and just to throw in my own two penny-worth, it
20	seemed to me to that all the experts were critiquing, as it were, the outcome of the reason
21	without in any way making points about Ofcom's process in terms of how they reached
22	their conclusion in the four month period. I certainly do not understand Professor Dobbs to
23	be saying that his conclusions in his reports could or could not have been achieved by
24	Of com in four months. I am not particularly sure that that is a matter for this expert, but do
25	pursue it if you want to.
26	MR. O'DONOGHUE: Professor Dobbs, what I am saying is, given the effective 11 week period
27	for decision making, do you accept that the level of sophistication set out in your report may
28	not be, in practice, achievable under that time constraint?
29	A Well, to give you the time line of my own work, I would say that, having completed the first
30	two reports, nothing much then happened until we received the documents from Ofcom, and
31	it was only in looking at those that I felt that I could say something more because something
32	more was needed to be said. In the 080 disputes, Ofcom's original position was that prices
33	would be incentivised to rise. My first two reports were to call that presumption into
34	question, and then when the final determination came through it seemed as though I ought

- to make some further comments and try to make it clearer, and the principal aim of the Dobbs 3 report is to provide a relatively simple way of understanding how the wholesale price function influences the profitability of the mobile network operators and to make clear the idea that they are incentivised to move to the right hand position on the step, and in particular the lower steps.
- Q Would it be fair to say that Dobbs 3 was incomplete in the sense that it needed Dobbs 4 to complete the inelastic side of the equation?
- A I would say the history of my responses has been rather reactive in the sense that I presented a simple model in Dobbs 1 and Dobbs 2 which as these models attracted criticism I sought to look at the force of those criticisms, and we have had a dialectical process in which we have endeavoured to look at – I have endeavoured to look at – more and more issues that have been raised to see whether they are in fact material or not and that is how the process has worked.
- 14 Q Can I move on to a slightly different topic and I think you may have been alerted to this 15 when Professor Stoneman intervened a couple of days ago, and it is essentially the issue of 16 coverage. As your client has testified BT's market share is about 25 per cent of the 17 termination market so there is certainly 5 per cent of own universe which is outside BT's 18 control. I want to take this very carefully and I want you to listen very carefully to the 19 questions I am asking, I think this is very, very important. So when you started out on this 20 exercise, because these were innovative charges BT was in effect a pioneer, at that point BT 21 was the only terminating provider with a ladder charging system?
- A That's correct and I think that my view of the economic problem at that stage was one in
   which the callers make calls through the mobile network operators, these come through to
   BT as a TCP and therefore the ladder pricing affects those and therefore there is an
   incentive to reduce prices. As I understand it from Professor Stoneman's intervention
   yesterday, and a few days before as well, there is a question can I just say my answer will
   take some time because it is quite complex. Can I give a full exposition?
  - Q If I may, I would rather take it in stages.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

28

29

30

31

- THE CHAIRMAN: It may be better, I do not want to close you out from answering, but I think counsel has a series of propositions to put to you and it might be better if you answer those and then, by all means, at the end of that say what you have not said already.
- A Can I just complete the answer to that preliminary question then? So in this particular case
  what the assumption is that it is possible for the MNOs to adjust 08X prices and
  differentiate those prices by TCP. In other words, they can change the prices to BT

- independently of other TCPs. Now, that may not be a good assumption, but if we go with that assumption ----
- 3 Q If I could stop you there, we have heard evidence from Mr. Stone from Vodafone that he
  4 would not price discriminate because his customers would be upset with the complexity?
  5 A That was the next stage I wanted to discuss.
  - Q You are making an assumption which, on the evidence we have heard is entirely inappropriate?
- 8 May I just carry on with this discussion? We have that case where I have just made one Α 9 assumption and it is certainly possible for mobile network operators to make this kind of 10 differentiation because they have done so on some cases, for example, with the DWP cases, 11 and the selected variation in prices. I am not saying that Mr. Stone is incorrect in what he 12 says, I am saying perhaps that is a potential – let us take the case where it is true that the 13 08X prices cannot be differentiated by TCP. In that case, the impact of one TCP applying 14 ladder pricing and only having a limited market share, it creates an incentive for the MNOs 15 to increase prices. The direction of the incentive remains the same. What it does alter is the 16 extent to which the prices are incentivised to the full. For example, if we were focusing on 17 the 0845/0870 case where we have 12.5p and 17.5p and I have argued that there are good 18 reasons to believe that 12.5p is more focal than 17.5p I think the consequence of the dilution 19 effect is that it increases the chance that the price fall will only be to 17.5 rather than to 20 12.5.

Q Well ----

21

22

23

24

1

2

6

7

A Let me just finish off. The incentives are always towards price reduction.

- Q Let us be very clear, this is not modelled within your existing evidence, you were doing this on the hoof?
- A As I said, the general approach that I have taken, starting with the original model was to react to criticisms of that model and to adjust the model according to how people felt that there may be real world considerations that need to be taken into account. This particular real world observation was never raised within the period we have discussed; I think it is an important one, and I have some further observations to make about it because one of the things you can say about one TCP choosing to ladder price is that it creates very great incentives for the other TCPs to follow suit.
- 32 Q But you are not suggesting they are colluding?
- A No, I am not, I am saying that in competition if somebody undercuts you in some way you
  need to think whether you want to react to that.

1 THE CHAIRMAN: If I could just intervene for my own clarity, I think the proposition that 2 counsel has put to you first – and I may be completely wrong about this – was that 3 originally whereas BT had a system for imposing ladder charges that was at the outset 4 something that was unique to BT and something which other TCPs could not replicate, and 5 I think your answer to that question is "yes", is that right? They could not replicate, no, I did not consider replication. 6 А 7 MR. O'DONOGHUE: Sir, there was a finding to that effect. 8 А It is not explicitly modelled. 9 Q Professor Dobbs, to be clear, this is stylised, but assuming I am an MNO, my mix of calls is 10 90 per cent Cable & Wireless, 10 per cent BT. I cannot price discriminate, that is 11 Vodafone's evidence, surely my input costs in that situation are radically different to a 12 world in which it is the other way around? In the real world that must affect the level of 13 retail pricing? 14 Well I think I refer you to my first answer which is that the direction of the incentive А 15 remains the same. The extent to which one predicts that the prices are incentivised to fall 16 may be affected by the dilution effect, but the incentive is still the same. That is because 17 the, let us say, the other TCPs just maintain the pricing structure that they had pre NCCN. 18 The key point is that the MNOs have already priced in order to profit maximise by 19 assumption in the model and therefore, when you have an incentive on some part of the 20 business to reduce prices, the fact that there's another part of the business which is, in a 21 sense creating — when you pull this one down it's going to pull the pricing of the rest just 22 slightly out of, away from profit maximising. But the key point is (I'm struggling to explain 23 this because it's a mathematical point). 24 Q Indeed. 25 It is that the profit function is fairly flat around the optimum price, and therefore there А 26 remains an incentive overall to reduce price. So, that is not affected. 27 I understand. Well, let us stick to the facts. I think you have accepted from the chairman Q 28 that at a time when BT was a unique ladder pricing TCP, your modelling does not consider 29 the effects of price discrimination between TCPs. I think you accepted that. 30 In a sense it presumes it, because it assumes that if there is a single TCP and, sorry, when А 31 we're focusing on a single TCP with less than 100 per cent market share, and we are looking at the incentive to reduce prices, then we are thinking of that as it is possible for the 32 33 MNOs to change those prices which are passing, the traffic that was passing through that 34 TCP, and not change the prices that are passing through the other TCP. When you say

these prices have to be the same across the board, then we have what's called a "dilution effect". But the key point is — and I can see that I'm having some difficulty in explaining it clearly — but I think that most economists will understand the way that I'm explaining it, it is that there remains an incentive.

The other point I would make is that the ladder pricing by one TCP creates incentives for the others to follow suit and then, as we seem to be getting at the moment, when they all mimic the same kind of pricing structure of course we then have — they don't even need to have the same ladder structure. I think Professor Stoneman raised the issue of what happens if, let's say, Cable & Wireless offers one ladder, BT offers another ladder and others offer other ladders, and so on, what we can say about that is that, when the MNOs charge the same 08X price whatever the TCP, they face, in effect, a weighted average ladder. And one of the features of that ladder is it tends to look much less like a step function and much more like a continuous function. The steps are dampened. The other key point is that when all TCPs follow the same kind of structure of pricing, we get back to the situation where the original incentives are largely stored.

Q Indeed, Professor Dobbs, if I may, I think we have established that at the outset you simply looked at a situation in which BT was unique.

18 A That is correct.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19 Now, I think we know that last summer some TCPs, we are not sure how many, introduced Q 20 ladder pricing systems of their own. We have not seen the schedules themselves. Again, 21 you are assuming that they are identical and substantially the same; and I am suggesting to 22 you that, in the real world there are a lot of uncertainties around who are the actual TCPs, 23 what are their actual schedules, and how do they intersect at a given point in time. And, 24 none of your modelling — but this is not a criticism — what I am saying, as a matter of 25 fact, none of your modelling takes any account of these real world facts on the ground. 26 А What I'm suggesting is that, had this point been raised as a point of issue prior to today or 27 yesterday, I would have responded to it in the way that I've just described and explained 28 how, in a competitive market, you would expect that once one firm innovates with ladder 29 pricing, other firms will be forced to follow suit. And I would refer to the document that 30 you brought my attention to yesterday, which was by Cable & Wireless, where they clearly 31 recognised the pressures that they would be under when they were faced by BT offering 32 ladder pricing in the sense that it would give BT a competitive advantage in either of two 33 ways: it would either be that the MNOs do not change their prices, in which case BT would 34 gather revenue in and would be able to pass it through, at least some of it through to SPs,

1 and that would be attractive to the SPs. That was the point that Cable & Wireless was very 2 concerned about in that document. The other possibility is that the prices fall and, again, 3 there would be an incentive for SPs to look for lower prices, because that's their business. 4 If you're an SP like, let's say the AA or whatever, you would prefer, other things equal, that 5 people when they call you up don't have to pay so much money. So they recognise that there's, sort of, in a sense "competition for SPs", as I would describe it, and therefore they 6 7 are under a competitive pressure to follow the same kind of pricing structure. And then, of 8 course, just to finish off, and then I've completed my argument, and then of course we're 9 back to, if all of them are applying the ladder structures, we get back to quite a strong 10 incentive effect on prices. Indeed, one could argue that insofar as there is competition to 11 acquire SPs, it may be that the ladders evolve over time towards pressurising lower and 12 lower 08X prices. It's a possibility. 13 Well, that is my very point. I mean, this would be repeat gained with multiple ladders. 0 14 А Absolutely. 15 0 And we would be faced with Dobbs "n" report and ending in a very large number. What 16 I am saying, and it is probably the only time I will say this to you today, is that your 17 modelling is an over-simplification from reality. We know on the ground that there are a 18 multiplicity of TCPs, some with ladders, some without, and it cannot be assumed that they 19 are all identical today, and it cannot be assumed ad infinitum — 20 MR. READ: Sir, can I interrupt? Because I do want to know the case that Mr. O'Donoghue is 21 actually putting on this point. I am looking at the transcript on Day 3 p.72, when he was 22 cross-examining BT's witnesses, line 24, when he was cross-examining the BT witnesses 23 about this point. And the question that was put was: 24 "We know that last summer the other principal TCPs have replicated identical, or 25 virtually identical, ladder pricing systems to those of the BT with the exception, 26 I think, of Cable & Wireless". 27 Now what he cannot do is, if he is putting that case to my witnesses, then to put a different 28 case to this witness, because that is the premise upon which the witnesses were actually 29 answering the question. 30 MR. O'DONOGHUE: Well sir, with respect, I do not think there is any tension. First of all we 31 do not have the actual schedules. It is a matter of speculation. I understand the Cable & 32 Wireless schedule is different, and Cable & Wireless is BT's competitor. That is, in my 33 submission, something material, potentially so, and the point I am putting to Professor

Dobbs is that it is simply a source of uncertainty because these things can evolve over time. And it becomes complicated again, depending on the ladders at that point in time.

A My personal opinion —

THE CHAIRMAN: I will allow you to proceed on that basis, Mr. O'Donoghue.

MR. O'DONOGHUE: Sir, I think I can finish on that. Professor Dobbs, can I move on to the average retail price. You would agree that this is an important input and assumption in your modelling?

A Yes, I do.

Q I think I took you yesterday to the bottom rung in the 080 pricing where it said that the lower threshold 8.5 ppm was not a formal calculation, so there was a degree of fluidity, if I can call it that, on the BT side. I think, and Mr. Read can check the transcript, that Mr. Kilburn said that BT would not be prescriptive in terms of how average retail prices would be set. It would be a matter for discussion. They might accept a signed from the CFO of the MNOs, etc, etc. I do not if you were here, Professor Dobbs, when Mr. Ornadel, formerly of EL, he said that within his company the average price of 08X calls simply did not exist for their P&L purposes, it was a made up number. The question, Professor Dobbs, is: again, in the real world, do you accept that this uncertainty over the level of the average retail price for the purposes of negotiation over time between the parties, that that would, in itself, create a level of uncertainty over the setting of the average retail price?
A I think this is a question that would be better addressed to the individuals who were

involved in those negotiations. I, myself, have no real experience of those issues. I think
this all relates to Principle 3. The relevant person to be asking, probably from BT, would be
Mr. Kilburn or somebody like that, Mr. Fitzakerly.

Q Can we briefly turn to the final determination in B1, tab 1, para.5.41. There you will see Ofcom discussing the average retail price. They say:

"... it should be possible to identify an average that is sufficiently accurate for these purposes. However, there are very many different ways in which such a calculation could be undertaken. It is our view that, if we were to conclude that NCCN 985 and 986 were fair and reasonable, it would be for the Parties to conduct negotiations to agree a method of calculating an average retail price that is fit for purpose. Any method should be reliable, transparent, compliant with competition law and avoid immaterial issues which would increase complexity, but have no material impact on the average retail rate."

1 Again, we do not need to decide the average retail price today, but the point I am making, 2 and I think it is recognised by practically everyone in the proceedings, is that there is 3 considerable uncertainty as to the level at which the average retail would in practice be set? 4 I think again I will just refer to my previous answer, which is that the operational issues А 5 associated with deciding on the price are things that are not within my competence to 6 discuss. 7 I think I am making a different point, Professor Dobbs, which is that within your models ----Q 8 I make the assumption that an average price is something that can be determined. The А 9 whole issue of ladder pricing presumes that fact. There is no question about that. The 10 issues about whether the average price can be determined operationally is a matter for the -11 as far as I understand it, it is not a big issue – that is a technical issue and really one would 12 need to address the relevant parties. 13 Indeed, but I think I am making a different point to you, Professor Dobbs, which ought to be 0 14 within your compass, and that is that your assumptions as to price reduction effects are 15 predicated on MNOs in the real world falling within a particular tier of average prices? 16 А That's correct. 17 Q And what I am saying to you is that, given the facts on the ground as to this process of 18 negotiation and uncertainty, there is in fact considerable uncertainty as to whether an MNO 19 would ultimately be placed within the particular rung that you say would lead to the price 20 effects that you posit? 21 А I would be surprised if there was uncertainty about that, because I would be surprised if the 22 parties couldn't agree between themselves on what rung of the ladder the average price lies. 23 You are asking me to discuss the details of that kind of negotiation, and really the person 24 that I think would be more appropriate to answer that kind of question from the BT side of 25 the fence would be Mr. Kilburn. 26 0 Let us look at the facts as we know them. I can take you to the evidence if it is useful. My 27 client, for example, we know that for 080 it was placed by BT in the 17.5 ppm to 22.5 ppm 28 rung, and it was placed in the same rung for 0845 and 0870, and it was in that rung for a 29 period of time. T-Mobile, which has somewhat higher prices, was placed in a higher rung 30 at 13 ppm. What I am saying, Professor Dobbs, is that we know that, for several months, 31 my client was actually placed in these rungs. If we go to your models and we assume for a 32 minute linear functional form in that particular rung, the price effects vis-à-vis my client 33 would not lead to reductions to the lowest rung in the ladder. The average price of where an

1 MNO is ultimately placed is something that is practically important, and it is, in my 2 submission, a variable in this case? 3 А Are you saying that there is a difficulty in deciding on what the price is pre-NCCN prices, 4 or there is a difficulty about what prices would be post-NCCN? I am not clear quite what 5 the question is. 6 Q It is not really a point of difficulty. I am just saying that, given the fluidity as to what 7 average retail price would ultimately be agreed between the parties, and given the 8 importance of where you are in the rung to your modelling, I am simply saying that that in 9 itself, leaving aside complexity, as to what ultimately that would be is a source of 10 uncertainty? 11 I really have no opinion on the matter. I think the truth is that the determination of the А 12 average price and where it lands – once it is agreed what the average price is between the 13 two parties, where it lands on the ladder is clear cut. In so far as I have been involved in 14 this dispute, I have been involved in examining the issue of the ladder pricing and how it 15 incentivises that average price to fall. I have not been involved in the details of how 16 average prices are computed. 17 Q I accept that. Let me just put one final question on this topic in this way: given, as 18 Mr. Kilburn has testified, BT would not be prescriptive, is there not in practice some risk 19 that this fluidity would lead to average retail prices being somewhat to the left or to the right 20 of where you say they would be in the context of your modelling – the various reasons, this 21 is a negotiation? 22 А I'm sure with a step function that in negotiations the steps are focal points. The mobile 23 network operators in contractual negotiations would be keen to persuade a TCP that offers a 24 ladder pricing arrangement, it would keen to persuade that TCP that they land on just below 25 the next step up. I would expect that these kinds of negotiations would be resolvable. You 26 are asking me about the details of the way that people negotiate and I have no knowledge of 27 this, so it's not something I can really comment on. 28 Would you at least accept that within its own parameters your model predicts certain things, Q 29 you say very clearly, but that outside those parameters it may not depict what are the facts 30 on the ground? 31 I think that the model tends to predict that MNOs will tend to adjust their average prices А 32 towards the foot of a step. I think that's a general proposition, that they will adjust their 33 average prices downwards such that they land and drop down to the next rung down, or 34 possibly to two rungs down, and so on. I do think there are focal points on which

1	negotiations would no doubt take place, so actually I think the uncertainty is much less than
2	you suggest. I think that probably the negotiated outcomes would actually align with the
3	predictions of the model.
4	Q Well, let us move on, I think you have said you are not an expert on these types of
5	negotiations, let us leave it at that. Can we move on to demand elasticity? One thing that
6	Mr. Read glossed over a couple of days ago was the empirical data which we know exist
7	from an MNO as regards elasticity, so there is a supplemental bundle, which was sent to the
8	Tribunal before the hearing; mine is marked "Supplementary bundle 1 for the hearing on 4
9	to 23 April, contains confidential documents".
10	THE CHAIRMAN: Bundle 36 for your note.
11	MR. O'DONOGHUE: And, sir, I should make it clear Professor Dobbs is in the confidentiality
12	ring obviously. I do not think I need to refer to any of the confidential figures in here but
13	obviously if Professor Dobbs wants to we will have to clear the house.
14	THE CHAIRMAN: Professor, you have probably seen how the game works, so if you want to
15	refer to any confidential material, please feel free to do so but please warn us before you do
16	so, so we can empty the court.
17	MR. O'DONOGHUE: Sir, one other wrinkle, there is a legal representative of the confidential
18	party present in court and he/she has not formally been admitted to the confidentiality ring,
19	but obviously it would be absurd to kick them out for their own data. I just want to make
20	that clear.
21	THE CHAIRMAN: We will make an order admitting them for these purposes to the ring.
22	MR. O'DONOGHUE: Professor Dobbs, this is the draft determination in 0845/0870, can you
23	turn to tab 2, para.5.111, in fact not that much is redacted, but you might skim that quickly,
24	Professor Dobbs, because this is important $-$ just to the end of 5.114.
25	MR. READ: Sir, can I just mention that it seems to me, looking at 5.113 and 5.114, just so there
26	is no doubt about it, that in fact there has been some confidential matters that have not
27	actually been highlighted in yellow.
28	THE CHAIRMAN: Yes, bits in square brackets.
29	MR. READ: Yes, so care does need to be exercised and the witness ought to be aware that those
30	parts are confidential.
31	THE CHAIRMAN: I am not sure what the yellow highlighting actually signifies, whether it
32	signifies confidentiality or something else.
33	MR. O'DONOGHUE: Partial confidentiality.

1	THE	E CHAIRMAN: Professor, look for the square brackets, as well as the yellow, for the
2		avoidance of doubt.
3	MR.	O'DONOGHUE: Avoid numbers.
4	А	Avoid numbers, yes.
5	Q	And names?
6	А	And names, yes.
7	Q	The point is, Professor Dobbs, here we have an MNO, we have an actual price change for
8		08450/0870, we have the price data, the volume data, and we have an elasticity number.
9		That number is minus 0.2 for one class of customers, and it is slightly higher for out of
10		bundle customers. I think, Professor Dobbs, one does not have to be an economist to
11		understand that means 0.2 as an elasticity is in the inelastic, if not hardly inelastic, scale?
12	А	It is indeed.
13	Q	One of your complaints, Professor Dobbs, is there is an absence of empirical data in this
14		case but at least on a firm level we have these data from an MNO for the actual products the
15		subject of these proceedings, and they have been entirely glossed over in your evidence?
16	А	In my evidence?
17	Q	You say there is no empirical data available, and I am suggesting that is at least partially not
18		correct?
19	А	I have to say that I have not particular seen this – well I probably have seen it – I think there
20		has been a general proposition that elasticities have been fairly inelastic. Ofcom itself has
21		perhaps come to the view that, other things equal that may be the case. Within the
22		modelling I have been completely agnostic as to whether demands are elastic or inelastic.
23	Q	Well we will come to spill-over, but I want to take this in chunks because it is important.
24		You made quite a big deal about
25	А	Could I just comment very, very briefly about this? One gets a price change, and one gets
26		a volume response. The short run response is usually very limited because customers don't
27		even know about the price change. Gradually over time they perhaps learn more about that
28		fact and therefore as time passes you expect the volume response to be rather larger. This is
29		the idea that short running elasticities are typically more inelastic, long run elasticities
30		inevitably tend to be more towards elastic. I am not claiming in this particular case that
31		demands are inelastic, I am just saying there is a general tendency. So when I am faced
32		with a small piece of information like this, and I am asked to make a comment about it –
33		apart from the comment I have just made - one needs to think about it, reflect on the time
34		horizons over which the responses are assessed. Obviously, as you take a longer time
	•	

1	horizon other things change, so it becomes more difficult to disentangle different kinds of
2	effects. I think the key point I would like to emphasise is that one can be over-impressed
3	by quick little pieces of data which perhaps need to be treated with caution. I am not
4	disputing numbers or anything like that, I am just saying as a general proposition – one of
5	the things that I have suggested in my reports is the fact that one of the reasons that the
6	MNOs might claim inelasticity when in fact there is much greater elasticity is because they
7	are focusing on the relatively short run responses but not taking into account the fact that
8	you would get tariff rebalancing, waterbed effects, and other things that would feed back
9	into the demands for the product in the medium to longer term. Well you get my drift, the
10	key point is that, as time passes, one gets a rather more elastic view of demand.
11	PROFESSOR STONEMAN: At 5.113 and 5.114, when I first read this I thought that it said they
12	actually undertook the change and this is telling us about the outcome, but when I look in
13	5.113 line 5 it talks about the 'proposal', it does not actually tell me that they changed it,
14	and when I look at 5.114 line 3, after 'confidential' – "a [X] increase in price was 'assumed'
15	by", so I am just wondering whether this was just an internal document that says what
16	would happen to our revenue if we put our prices up, and in order to calculate that we will
17	assume these demand elasticities. Is it that, or is that they changed their prices and this is
18	what actually happened?
19	MR. O'DONOGHUE: Sir, without giving the game away, it is not my client, I do not actually
20	know, but I agree it would appear there are some uncertainties.
21	PROFESSOR STONEMAN: Well, you are asking us to interpret it in a particular way as
22	evidence of a particular value of an elasticity, and that is very important in the case, not just
23	with this witness but with others.
24	MR. O'DONOGHUE: I agree, and I want to be fair to Professor Dobbs. But if, indeed, it was
25	purely a proposal it is at least of interest to note that this was their
26	A Expectation.
27	Q I may be wrong or right, but I simply want to know that it is not correct to say that we are
28	looking at this in a vacuum.
29	PROFESSOR STONEMAN: We will take it that way. Thank you.
30	MR. O'DONOGHUE: Sir, I do not honestly know if it was my client, and perhaps it is something
31	which can be checked. (To the witness) Professor Dobbs, can we move on to the IVR data,
32	which you do place some reliance on, which I think it is fair —
33	A I am sorry — ?
34	Q The IVR.

1 A The IVR, yes.

-	••	
2	Q	Now, this was in response to O2 taking certain calls out of bundle, so there was in effect a
3		price increase. Now, I will come to the IVR data in a second, but the first question I have
4		for you is obviously, this would equally have affected the traffic terminated on BT's
5		network, and the simple question is why did BT not investigate the effect on the volume of
6		its termination traffic? Why are we looking only at the IVR data?
7	А	Well, obviously, my first answer is that I don't know why other individuals didn't look at
8		this, but if you ask me would it have been relevant, it would have been of some interest,
9		I think that's true. Obviously, the prices are rather different because with the fixed line
10		traffic the prices are much lower, and therefore what is revealed by that for the relatively
11		much higher prices that the MNOs are charging, these are open questions, but I don't
12		dispute the idea that —
13	Q	Well, the reason I put this is that Mr. Read has made quite a big deal about the fact that
14		BT's hands were tied and it had no access to any data.
15	А	Yes.
16	Q	What I am simply saying is that your client, for this price change, could easily have looked
17		at least at the volume changes, if any, and yet it seems that it did not. And, again, it seems
18		to me it would have been a relevant question and an easy question for you to ask, and I am
19		surprised that this has not been done.
20	А	I think, my own approach to the problem was to make the point that, actually, the elasticity
21		of demand is not a critical number to the conclusion to the models, and this is the reason
22		why I didn't spend a lot of time looking in detail, or trying to dig out more detail, on
23		demand elasticities. The point was that I found that whether or not demand is elastic or
24		inelastic, the wholesale price schedule, the WPS, tends to incentivise price reductions.
25		Therefore, it didn't seem to me to be a matter of any great importance whether a demand
26		was significantly inelastic or significantly elastic.
27	Q	Subject to spill over.
28	А	Correct.
29	Q	Which we will come to.
30	А	Mmm.
31	Q	Professor Dobbs, can we look at my client's actual evidence on this price change, in
32		Vol.C2, tab.40. Professor Dobbs, looking at, quickly going through paras.12, 13 and 14 of
33		that statement, they are marked "confidential". So, again, this is in the confidentiality ring,
34		but from reading the draft determination it seems the cat was let out of the bag, and in

1 hindsight it does not seem to me that this information was particularly confidential because 2 the explanation as to the price change and the reasons for it was set out on the draft 3 determination, its essence at least, albeit there is some more detail here. 4 THE CHAIRMAN: Well, Mr. O'Donoghue since it is your client's statement, it is a matter for 5 you what you take the witness not within. 6 MR. O'DONOGHUE: I think, sir, I am saying that I am not too concerned if Professor Dobbs 7 wants to refer to particular — 8 THE CHAIRMAN: That is helpful to indicate. We do not need to worry about the highlighting, 9 Professor Dobbs, in this instance. 10 MR. O'DONOGHUE: But in a nutshell, Professor Dobbs, there were people within bundle who 11 were using the arbitrage on international call forwarding services to make quite a nice little 12 business. I would not go as far as to suggest it was abusive, but it was something that O2 13 was unhappy with, and the effect of taking it out of bundle was to increase the price. And 14 what the IVR data shows is that there was a change in volume. What I want to put to you is 15 that, given that in effect this was a decision by O2 to try and end what it perceived to be an 16 abuse of the packages, is it not entirely unsurprising that there would be some effect on 17 volume; in other words, by ending the abuse it followed that the volumes would reduce. 18 That was the whole point. 19 I think in my reports, I mention the IVR data as a source of ambiguity, primarily because А 20 Ofcom itself looked at that data and concluded rather similarly. So, I didn't actually spend 21 a lot of time trying to unpick the, you know, what was problematic in that data or not. And 22 indeed although I mention it in my report, I really don't think I added anything much more 23 than Ofcom had originally said about that data, other than commented that it was something 24 and that it was to some degree problematic. And I think that I was not unduly concerned 25 about, as I said, the evidence here because I didn't feel at the time that whether demand 26 elasticity or inelasticity was the case it really mattered. The models were given the same 27 predictions whatever. So, I didn't spend a lot of time trying to unpick the problems in 28 particular data sets. 29 Q Well, do you accept that there may be a case for saying that in fact because this was to end 30 what was perceived as an abuse of a package, that in fact the data — 31 It may well be the case. I mean, I have no opinion on that. А 32 0 Professor Dobbs, can I ask you to turn to the simplifying non geographic numbers 33 consultation in December. This is one of those documents that has come to mean all things

1		to all men. It is at CAT 13, 3.1. Can you turn, Professor Dobbs to para.4.23. Have you got
2		that?
3	А	Yes, I've got 4.23.
4	Q	You will see the start, Professor Dobbs:
5		"Not only are consumers generally uncertain of NGC retail prices, many tend to
6		over-estimate non-geographic prices."
7		Then you will see the table overleaf. If you look at the mobile column for the calls in this
8		case we see 29 ppm, 46 ppm, 51 ppm. I appreciate these data came somewhat late in the
9		day, but does it not provide some basis for saying that consumers' appreciation of prices is
10		quite a way wide of the mark?
11	А	Well, subject to the usual caveats about consumer research and the idea of hypothetical
12		responses, economists tend to be more impressed by actual behaviour than what people say
13		they will do or indeed what they say the believe. The bottom line is that whatever people
14		say, one has to look at the volumes and prices to say what is the elasticity of demand. I
15		think Ofcom in this document actually do do some analysis of potential deadweight loss
16		because people think the prices are higher than they actually are. I am sure that there is
17		some truth to that observation. I am not disputing that as an observation. The question of
18		the implications for demand elasticity are open to
19	Q	I agree, it is difficult to tell the quality of the survey, but what I am saying is that if there is
20		some grain of truth in this and somebody misperceives advice by some margin, their
21		response to a change in price in terms of volume is likely to be
22	Q	Again, it depends on their misperception in the first place, and their misperception in the
23		second place after prices changed. We are into conjecturing whether the response would be
24		different and by how much. It is rather difficult to speculate. I am sure you could produce
25		an argument that actually, so long as they are systematically over-estimating by the same
26		amount there might not be too much bias in the estimates. I am speculating on the hoof
27		here. I would need to think a little bit more about it.
28	Q	Let me put it a slightly different way round. Given these data and assuming there is some
29		basic quality in them, it is hardly unreasonable for Ofcom to say, "We are not convinced
30		that demand is elastic". There is some basis for saying that?
31	А	From this data.
32	Q	Not only these data. I have put some other points to you on elasticity, not only these data?
33	А	I am sorry, but I don't see the linkage between predicted volumes and the prices.
34	Q	We do not have the volumes and the prices but what I am saying

- 1 А So how can we discuss elasticity? 2 If this survey has a grain of truth we know that there is a significant misperception of prices. Q 3 А Yes, but what does that say about elasticity? 4 Q It must park in some basic manner. If consumers misunderstand the prices to begin with, if 5 there is a change in the prices their uptake on volume will be equally skewed because of 6 that initial misperception, or at least there is some basis for suggesting that? 7 They key point from an economics perspective is that individuals have whatever views they А 8 have about prices. They make whatever volume choices in terms of their traffic that they 9 do. If the prices change, and they take some view about whatever they are and have 10 confusion about that, but there is quantity response then one can simply link the actual 11 prices to the actual quantity responses and consider what the elasticity that might be 12 revealed by those numbers is. The fact that people may have misperceptions throughout the 13 changes in prices, and so on, is neither here nor there to the question of what the elasticity 14 of demand is. 15 We simply do not have the data. The point I am putting to you is that until Dobbs 3 your Q 16 assumption was elastic demand, and what I am saying is that ----17 Q No, that's not quite correct. I suggest in Dobbs 3 that the prices the individual MNOs 18 choose we assume are profit maximising. In the Dobbs 3 model there are no spill-over 19 effects. By the way I think that many parties, including the witnesses for Ofcom, would 20 agree with the idea that spill-overs are not substantial. The assumption is that the 21 observation on the price, and the assumption that it is to some degree profit maximising, 22 implies an elasticity of demand. I make no assumption about the elasticity of demand, I just 23 use the relationship between a profit maximising price and that price sensitivity that the 24 elasticity is causing, the Lerner Index, and it gives you an estimate of the demand elasticity.
- Q Let us leave it there. Sir, I have got two more topics, I should not be much longer.
  Professor Dobbs, can we move on to the subset, which is the issue of functional form?
- A Right. This is which volume?
  Can we go back to Dobbs 1, which is tab 1 of

30

31

32

33

34

Q Can we go back to Dobbs 1, which is tab 1 of C1. I know the game has moved on, but if you turn first to p.4, about two-thirds down you say:

"It does not appear to be possible to determine whether the wholesale price function is convex or concave – or indeed linear – without knowing the structure of the demand curve. Some illustrations may be helpful ..." Then further down you say:

"Taking the constant elasticity case for example ..."

1		Then on p.6 about half way down you say:
2		"However, it is occasionally useful to assume that the elasticity is a constant
3		"····
4		I know the game has moved on, Professor Dobbs, and we have had subsequent reports, but
5		your point of departure in Dobbs 1 was that the constant elasticity assumption was a useful
6		starting point?
7	А	Yes, but within about one day or two days of submitting this report, I realised that I had
8		much more to say about the matter, and that, in fact, some of the points I make here are
9		really not germane to the issue at all. Basically, the problem with Dobbs 1 was that it was
10		written under extreme time pressure.
11	Q	Duress!
12	А	Yes. I produced this within about four or five days of starting on the work.
13	Q	I am not being critical, Professor Dobbs.
14	А	Sorry, just to clarify, on the Friday this was submitted, and by the Sunday I had sorted out
15		in my own mind what I could really say and I would prefer us to focus on Dobbs 2 as the
16		correct one. It's not that the material in Dobbs 1 is incorrect, it is that Dobbs 2 is the more
17		clear and much more emphatically saying what I have to say. I had a better understanding
18		two days after I submitted Dobbs 1.
19	Q	I accept that. Would you agree that in the real world, in a sense, constancy is an oddity,
20		because it assumes that demand never falls to zero, however high the prices, and it assumes
21		that demand always increases as prices fall. Even the lawyers in this room know that that
22		cannot be correct in the real world.
23	А	The key point to understand about the constant elasticity assumption in demand analysis, I
24		should mention that perhaps if you did a statistical analysis of demand studies and looked at
25		the most commonly used functional form that is assumed in those demands, it would be the
26		constant elasticity case. So this observation, which is absolutely correct, about the
27		intercepts, the curve is an asymptote. It asymptotes towards both axes. It never touches
28		those axes. It is a mathematical point, it is absolutely correct, but of course in the real world
29		we are looking at a range of prices and a range of quantities, and the question is whether a
30		curve fits well in the region in which the data exists. That is the way that all econometric
31		studies proceed, I think. Whether I therefore consider constant elasticity to be a realistic
32		assumption, I am agnostic about this. My view was that when I presented Dobbs 3 I wanted
33		to illustrate the structure of the profit functions and how the WTS impacted on that. I
34		actually presented figures for the constant elasticity case, and I merely footnoted that similar

1 results were obtained for the linear demand case. Subsequent to that we have had a lot of 2 debate about the structure of demand, and my view is still that although it is perfectly 3 possible from a theoretical point of view that you can have any kind of shape of demand curve whatsoever, theory does not impose very many restrictions on the shape of demand, 4 5 but in practice what econometricians tend to do is to assume that there will be some 6 curvature and that you can think of linear and constant elasticity as perhaps bracketing the 7 range of variation that you might expect, and interestingly the new materials that were 8 introduced, tabs 1 to 7 in, I am not sure which docket it will be in but the material by 9 Professor Werden *et al* who is discussing mainly merger analysis, he always emphasises the 10 importance of sensitivity analysis and he always uses a range of demand curves which are, 11 if you like, encompassed, or nested by the linear case in the constant elastic – these are the 12 two extreme cases that he considers. He never considers anything beyond those two cases. 13 In terms of my results I think these are the two extremes, where reality is a matter for 14 debate, but my gut feeling is if I was asked I would say it is somewhere in between and 15 therefore the results are somewhere in between, and personally I think the evidence is 16 suggesting that the results are closer towards the constant elasticity case relative to the 17 linear case. 18 Q Well, why do we not dig out the article you mentioned? Sir, this is the controversial cross-19 examination bundle. 20 THE CHAIRMAN: Our bundle 37, I think. 21 MR. O'DONOGHUE: Yes, I think it is tab 3, Professor Dobbs. This is the "Review of Industrial 22 Organization", it is a respected journal, as I understand it? 23

А Yes, it is.

24

25

Q These economists, or some of them at least are reasonably well known?

They have an international reputation, yes. А

26 0 I asked you to read particular parts to limit the workload. Can I start with p.2, second 27 paragraph: "A merger situation is built on three key assumptions", you assume 'Betrand 28 competition' – assumption one. The second assumption is the shape of the cost functions, 29 and the final assumption is the demand system, and each demand system, has a certain 30 inherent current properties. In the next paragraph they go on to identify four different 31 possible demand systems, they have the tantalizing, almost ideal demand system, logit 32 demand, and linear demand and log-linear or constant elasticity. They then go through 33 various simulations. I have not asked you, Professor Dobbs, to look at the number 34 crunching, but if you see on p.213 on the graphs I think it is obvious, even to the lawyers,

	1		that there is quite a spread of results depending on which particular system is used. I want
<ul> <li>4 curvature or shape characteristics that cause significant differences in predictions</li> <li>5 of postmerger price increases. In extrapolating from premerger equilibria,</li> <li>6 elasticities of demand change in ways that significantly affect the profit-</li> <li>7 maximizing price increases following a merger and that are inherent in the</li> <li>8 functional forms of the four demand systems. This suggests a need for research</li> <li>9 empirically determining the actual curvature shape characteristics of real world</li> <li>10 demand curves, or the development of demand systems for use in both estimation</li> </ul>	2		to go to section IV, the Discussion. They say:
5 of postmerger price increases. In extrapolating from premerger equilibria, 6 elasticities of demand change in ways that significantly affect the profit- 7 maximizing price increases following a merger and that are inherent in the 8 functional forms of the four demand systems. This suggests a need for research 9 empirically determining the actual curvature shape characteristics of real world 10 demand curves, or the development of demand systems for use in both estimation	3		"The four demand systems that have been used in merger situation have inherent
<ul> <li>6 elasticities of demand change in ways that significantly affect the profit-</li> <li>7 maximizing price increases following a merger and that are inherent in the</li> <li>8 functional forms of the four demand systems. This suggests a need for research</li> <li>9 empirically determining the actual curvature shape characteristics of real world</li> <li>10 demand curves, or the development of demand systems for use in both estimation</li> </ul>	4		curvature or shape characteristics that cause significant differences in predictions
<ul> <li>maximizing price increases following a merger and that are inherent in the</li> <li>functional forms of the four demand systems. This suggests a need for research</li> <li>empirically determining the actual curvature shape characteristics of real world</li> <li>demand curves, or the development of demand systems for use in both estimation</li> </ul>	5		of postmerger price increases. In extrapolating from premerger equilibria,
8 functional forms of the four demand systems. This suggests a need for research 9 empirically determining the actual curvature shape characteristics of real world 10 demand curves, or the development of demand systems for use in both estimation	6		elasticities of demand change in ways that significantly affect the profit-
<ul> <li>9 empirically determining the actual curvature shape characteristics of real world</li> <li>10 demand curves, or the development of demand systems for use in both estimation</li> </ul>	7		maximizing price increases following a merger and that are inherent in the
10 demand curves, or the development of demand systems for use in both estimation	8		functional forms of the four demand systems. This suggests a need for research
	9		empirically determining the actual curvature shape characteristics of real world
11 and simulation that have more flexible functional forms"	10		demand curves, or the development of demand systems for use in both estimation
and simulation that have more nextore functional forms.	11		and simulation that have more flexible functional forms."
12 They mention the Box-Cox transformation and they say:	12		They mention the Box-Cox transformation and they say:
13 "Unless there is good information about the higher-order properties of the demand	13		"Unless there is good information about the higher-order properties of the demand
14 curve, it is probably important to conduct merger simulations under a variety of	14		curve, it is probably important to conduct merger simulations under a variety of
15 assumed demand forms in order to take account of what Leamer (1983) calls	15		assumed demand forms in order to take account of what Leamer (1983) calls
16 'model uncertainty'. Confidence intervals for predicted post merger prices should	16		'model uncertainty'. Confidence intervals for predicted post merger prices should
17 incorporate not only variances of estimated elasticities but also the effects of	17		incorporate not only variances of estimated elasticities but also the effects of
18   different demand assumptions."	18		different demand assumptions."
19 I am not an economist, Professor Dobbs, but the point I take from this is first, there are	19		I am not an economist, Professor Dobbs, but the point I take from this is first, there are
20 inherent characteristics of particular demand curves that have a significant effect on the	20		inherent characteristics of particular demand curves that have a significant effect on the
21 predicted price outcome. Do you agree with that?	21		predicted price outcome. Do you agree with that?
22 A I agree with that. I also agree with the sentiments expressed in this paper, and I think in my	22	А	I agree with that. I also agree with the sentiments expressed in this paper, and I think in my
23 previous answer I suggested that my approach can be viewed as one that fits in very nicely	23		previous answer I suggested that my approach can be viewed as one that fits in very nicely
24 with the approach they suggest, which is that in the absence of considerable evidence about	24		with the approach they suggest, which is that in the absence of considerable evidence about
25 empirical shape one should conduct sensitivity analysis, and one should take a look at a	25		empirical shape one should conduct sensitivity analysis, and one should take a look at a
26 range of demand curves and, in particular, if you look in this particular article at p.207 you	26		range of demand curves and, in particular, if you look in this particular article at p.207 you
27 will notice – this is the simplest one to understand – the demand functions are nested	27		will notice – this is the simplest one to understand – the demand functions are nested
28 between the two extremes of the linear at the bottom, (fig.1), the linear curve is the one at	28		between the two extremes of the linear at the bottom, (fig.1), the linear curve is the one at
29 the bottom, the constant elasticity is the one at the top, and the other two are nested within	29		the bottom, the constant elasticity is the one at the top, and the other two are nested within.
30 It is also true that I, in my sensitivity analysis, although I did not report it extensively	30		It is also true that I, in my sensitivity analysis, although I did not report it extensively
31 because there is a limit to how much of this material anybody would wish to see, but I have	31		because there is a limit to how much of this material anybody would wish to see, but I have
32 conduct of the experiments with the semi-log functional form, which is also intermediate	32		conduct of the experiments with the semi-log functional form, which is also intermediate
33 these two demand functions. I should mention that these kind of curvatures are	33		these two demand functions. I should mention that these kind of curvatures are
34 commonplace in economics, and indeed in the SNGN report Ofcom itself makes use of the	34		commonplace in economics, and indeed in the SNGN report Ofcom itself makes use of the

semi-log functional form when discussing welfare loss arising out of pricing 2 misconceptions. 3 Q I do not think we disagree about that, but if I can direct you to 208 of the same article, I 4 think I am making a different point. You will see at the top of the page: 5 "Although we find that these curvature properties are very important, the choice of 6 a demand system in practice may also depend on other characteristics and we do 7 not specifically recommend the use of any of these demand systems." As I understand their discussion, their conclusion, what they are saying is that because of 8 9 the inherent properties you will inevitably have a variation in predicted price effects, and in 10 the absence of empirical data it is not good economic practice to seize on a particular 11 demand form, that one has to in effect adopt the most conservative assumption? 12 My approach has been relatively pragmatic, it is one in which one always brings to any new А 13 problem or application some prior expectations about the structures of, in particular in this 14 case, demand functions. It is not as though going back through the last 100 years or so we 15 do not have any studies on demand and this sort of thing, there is a considerable body of 16 evidence about these – and in general the tendency is to find some degree of curvature in 17 demand functions. I am not suggesting that it is universal, but I am suggesting that when 18 one comes to look at a new problem in which one has relatively limited information, it is 19 natural to bring with one the information one already has from other studies; and that's 20 implicit in what I do when I say that, without strong evidence to the contrary, one would 21 tend to assume that demand is likely to lie between the extremes of linear demand and 22 constant elasticity. I'm not saying that I can prove this as a mathematical fact, in fact for 23 sure you cannot prove it as a mathematical fact. But as between reasonable men — I would 24 say perhaps in a more restricted sense "reasonable economists", if there are such people — 25 then they would tend to agree with that factor. 26 0 Well, two final questions, Professor Dobbs, it is interesting you say that, because one of 27 your ripostes to Dr. Walker is, you say that most economists, if asked, would agree with you 28 in terms of your assumptions as to elasticity. 29 А Mmm. 30 Q Now, most economists in this case do not agree with you. I mean, you are not suggesting 31 32 No, no. Have you done a straw poll? А 33 0 Well, I have not, but what I am saying is that an objective reasonable-minded economist 34 approaching this would do exactly as Dr. Walker has done, which is to say in the absence of

1

any empirical data, I have ambiguous results depending on constant elasticity or linear demand, and I'm not going to nail my colours to the mast in terms of fixating on any particular functional form. I'm happy to say the position is ambiguous in the absence of data".

A Mmm. I think that it's easy to say we have no empirical evidence. I mean, some kinds of information may be obviously quantitative, but they do inform some idea about the demand function. That's what I presented in one of my notes, I think it was note C, but also in my final report, Dobbs 7. I argue that one of the things that one knows as a sort of, I would call it the "stylised fact" is the idea that the true price is significantly above that which would be predicted by a linear demand curve, and I know there's been some discussion of that point. I think that most of the discussion misses the point that the 08X markets are after-markets and that people with mobile phones will make calls to these numbers almost, some people will make the calls, even at relatively high pence per minute prices.

The other piece of information which came to light, and perhaps I should have seen it earlier, but with the volume of material that we've had before us, it didn't come to my attention in good time, but it's the DWP data. And, again, I did mention it in my report, Dobbs 7, that it revealed that demand was going to be more convex than the linear case, that in fact it revealed some degree of elasticity rather than inelasticity as you reduce prices. And because it was just in a footnote, I felt it was important to clarify that point, and that's what note C tries to do. It tries to make the point that that data is suggestive of convexity in the shape of the demand curve. And, again, what I would suggest is that the evidence always tends to point the same way, you know, whenever one comes up against any evidence, it always tends to point in the direction of not so much linear, but more towards some degree of curvature in demand curve. I'm not trying to hold up the DWP data and say "This is the best thing since sliced bread", I'm just trying to say that whenever this information comes up it tends to point in the same kinds of direction which is towards convexity.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

Q Sir, I have no further questions.

THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much, Mr. Donoghue. Miss Smith.

MISS SMITH: Sir, have we time for a short break, or would you like me to start?

THE CHAIRMAN: No, we will rise for five minutes.

(Short break)

33 THE CHAIRMAN: Miss Smith?

1		Cross-examined by Miss SMITH
2	Q	Thank you, sir. Good morning, Professor Dobbs. Could I ask you to pull out bundle C1,
3		which is the bundle containing your expert reports. I want to also refer to C2, but for the
4		moment we will just have C1 out. Can I ask you to turn to your most recent official report,
5		Dobbs 7, which is at tab 7. I would, first, like to just ask you a couple of questions on the
6		waterbed effect which you deal with in section 3 of your report, p.28, starting at para.96.
7		You say in para.96:
8		"The waterbed effect has certainly been established in theory The question
9		is thus one of empirical materiality."
10		You go on to make some comments in 97 and 98 about the empirical materiality. You say
11		at the end of para.97:
12		"Observed behaviour like this is thus suggestive that the waterbed impact may
13		be significantly less than 100%, and I think pretty much all the empirical
14		evidence supports this proposition."
15		You do not give any empirical evidence at that stage to that proposition, do you?
16	А	No, I have not conducted myself any empirical work on waterbed phenomena, and the
17		theoretical predictions are in general for a range of values between 0 and 100 per cent.
18	Q	When you refer to the empirical evidence supporting that proposition, did you have in mind,
19		for example, the report produced by Professor Valletti and Professor Genakos?
20	А	Let me think, in Dobbs I was asked – part of my remit was to give a brief review of
21		evidence on the waterbed effect, and Professor Valletti's work on this was part of the work
22		that I briefly reviewed.
23	Q	You would recall, would you, that that report absolutely said that the waterbed effect was
24		likely to be less than 100 per cent, but that it was likely to be strong?
25	А	It suggested that there was a significant waterbed effect, and it was also suggestive that that
26		effect would be less than 100 per cent. The devil is in the detail in a lot of econometric
27		work. There have been other studies, and one of the things that one finds when one looks
28		closely at the work is – I would hesitate to say that I have looked closely at the work, I
29		would not wish to profess to be an expert on the empirical evidence at all – but in so far as I
30		have been able to glean some understanding of that work, it appears that it's quite sensitive
31		to the definitions of the average price. Professor Valletti actually has - I think obviously
32		it's something to ask him about
33	Q	Of course.
~ =		

1	А	but he has teased out the difference according to the variation in definition of what one is
2		focusing as to the extent of the effect.
3	Q	I think it is fair to say on the basis of the, as you describe it, not detailed analysis that you
4		have done of the empirical evidence you would not want to say how much less than 100 per
5		cent the waterbed effect might be in this case? You would agree with that?
6	А	I think my view on the waterbed is that it does not really too matter what that percentage is.
7	Q	I was going to go on, but you make that very point in para.98 of your statement. You say:
8		" whatever the implement magnitude of the waterbed effect, so long as it is
9		less than 100%, I consider these waterbed effects do not alter the direction of
10		the overall welfare impact. That is, in my view, even if waterbed effects are
11		highly material, I still take the view that [any] price reduction is overall
12		welfare beneficial"
13		I understand that statement to be based on your total welfare analysis. That is correct, is it
14		not?
15	А	That's correct. I think a point was raised yesterday about the total welfare measure and
16	Q	I am not actually going to ask you any questions about the total welfare measure. That, I
17		think, was properly dealt with by Mr. Herberg. If you want to make any points on the
18		waterbed point then please do.
19	А	Could I just make a very small point?
20	Q	Absolutely.
21	А	It was just that in so far as a firm's profits are counted, I think Mr. Herberg suggested that
22		because BT is a multi-national firm with business overseas, and so on, that it was all rather
23		complicated to say what should count. Probably my answer at the time was not really very
24		well considered, but I certainly would suggest now that one actually look at things like
25		shareholding and also the amount of the business that is within this country and overseas
26		and therefore one would come up with a weight. The weight that one would wish to apply
27		might be not 100 per cent, but it is certainly not zero per cent.
28	Q	It is not a simple matter. You would have to look at the various different benefits, costs and
29		benefits, and on your evidence you would have to give each of them a weighting?
30	А	Yes, it's rather like Ofcom would have to give weightings to various effects in their
31		analysis.
32	Q	Absolutely. Can we move on a different point, that of demand curves, and I would like you
33		to leave open C1, but also take out bundle C2, please. Can I ask you to turn to tab 46 in that
34		bundle. This is the second expert report of Dr. Mike Walker. Can I ask you to turn to p.5

1 of that report, para.13, where he introduces table 1, which I am sure you have seen. What 2 he has done in table 1 is he has used your modelling framework, as he says that the results 3 in table 1 are all generated within the framework used by BT's experts to show the 4 percentage of cases in which retail price for 0845 and 0870 fall to 12.5 ppm assuming either 5 constant elasticity of demand or a linear functional demand curve. What he has done along 6 the top of the table is he has put the price before the introduction of the new wholesale tariff 7 structure. In ranges between 12.5 to 17.5, 17.5 to 22.5, etc. The modelling has been done, 8 as I understand it, for a range of marginal costs between 1 ppm and 5 ppm. We see the top 9 two rows are 0845 calls, and we see that with constant elasticity the price, and this is 10 important, this is about the price dropped to the lowest tier, the 12.5ppm, and we see it is 11 100 per cent all the way along until it is only 96 per cent before the pre-NCCN prices are between 32.5 and 40, I think 96 per cent is because he has modelled a range of marginal 12 13 costs there, so it also depends on the marginal cost as well as the pre-NCCN price as to 14 whether or not the post-NCCN price will drop to 12.5ppm. That is what you understand 15 from this table as well. Then he has shown the results with a linear demand curve. We see 16 that it is only at the pre-NCCN price of between 12.5ppm and 17.5 that there is a 100 per 17 cent drop to 12.5ppm post-NCCN, only 14 per cent for some marginal costs at the next 18 range of prices, and then no drop to 12.5ppm above the pre-NCCN price of 22.5p. 19 Then we see the results for 0870 calls on the bottom two rows a similar picture – almost 20 exactly the same picture, apart from the difference of 99 per cent rather than the 96 per cent 21 - for constant elasticity and linear demand curves, and he explains his results in paras. 14 22 and 15. I will just ask you as a first point, this table we say is essential and shows that it is 23 essential for BT's purposes in establishing whether the wholesale tariff structure will 24 provide an incentive for prices to drop to 12.5ppm, the lowest tier, whether the demand is 25 actually closer to constant elasticity of demand or linear demand, because quite a different 26 result is obtained for constant elasticity demand curves and linear demand curves, and BT is 27 concerned in this case to establish the drop to that lowest tier. You would agree with that 28 proposition?

29 A Are you telling me that as a fact?

30

31

32

33

34

Q I am asking whether you agree with the proposition that this shows because of the difference in results for the constant elasticity curve and the linear demand curve that it is an important question, as a matter of fact, where the demand curve actually is between constant elasticity of demand or linear demand curve, because where it actually is might give you very different results from your modelling?

- 1 A So that is the question. Well let us take the case of ----
- 2 Q Well it is a simple question: does this show that what the actual demand curve is, is an 3 important point if you are going to try to prove prices will drop to 12.5ppm, yes or no? 4 Again, the devil is in the detail. We are looking here, as I understand it, at a range of А 5 marginal costs from nought to five pence, when the range is actually, in my opinion, much 6 lower than that. The evidence seems to suggest that it is between nought and 2.5p at a 7 maximum and when we are looking at prices, we were looking at average prices. So 8 headline rates should not impress anybody, the key point is that the average price can be 9 considerably below, for example, a headline rate for some customers of 40ppm. The 10 average rates appear to be for most MNOs something in that region of maybe 25p and less, 11 maybe 25p and less. It is a bit hard to say because I personally do not have any detailed 12 information about individual MNOs pricing, but we do have evidence from the SNGN study 13 of the average of four MNOs prices, and that comes out as a pretty low level ----
  - Q You are not giving evidence, Professor Dobbs, as to what the actual averages might be, or what the actual marginal costs are?
  - THE CHAIRMAN: Miss Smith, what I understand the witness to be saying is that he does not accept the premise on which this table has been drawn up ----
  - A Yes.

15

16

17

18

19

THE CHAIRMAN: -- and I think he is articulating that.

20 MISS SMITH: Well, I am not quite sure that it is that, sir, I think if I could put the question, with 21 respect, to Professor Dobbs. An important point is the devil is in the detail, is it not, there 22 are a number of different variables to which the model is quite sensitive. The marginal 23 costs, the average price and the shape of the demand curve, and obviously you will get 24 different results from the model depending on what is fed into the model; that is by 25 definition what a model is. But this table shows, does it not, that the results are quite 26 sensitive to what you feed into the marginal cost, what you feed into the average price, and 27 particularly what you feed in for the shape of the demand curve. You would not disagree 28 with that proposition?

A What I would suggest is that when one takes ranges for variables, it is useful to have in
mind what the relevant range should be and, for example, in this particular case what I am
suggesting is that the relevant range is not from 12p to 40p, but when we are looking at
average prices we are probably looking at a range from 12p to 25p. Then when we are
looking at marginal cost the relevant range is not 0p to 100p, 000p to 5p either, it is not 3p,
the trouble with tables like this is that by extending the ranges you get the impression that

1 there are lots of zeros up in particular areas of the table which are, in a sense, designed to 2 impress you with the sensitivity results. But if one was to produce a slightly different table 3 one could produce it and show that in fact for many cases the linear demand curve with 4 relatively marginal cost and retail prices of below, say, 55p that actually the percentages go 5 up considerably, and I think that that analysis is revealed in Mr. Pratt's analysis which is 6 perhaps a little bit more extensive than Dr. Walker's, and by the way this table focused 7 exclusively on the incentive to reduce price to 12.5p, the table does not also include the 8 percentages where one goes down to 17.5p. Again the percentages are all much higher 9 when one looks at that one in conjunction to the 12.5p, because one of the debates is about 10 where is the reduction likely to go and the incentives, even in the linear case are pretty 11 strongly towards 17.5 at a minimum, and in many cases to 12.5. I am not claiming that under linear demand that for sure the prices will fall to that, or are incentivised to fall to 12 13 that. I think the work that has been done by several economists reveals that one can say that 14 and reasonable assumptions about what the highest average price is likely to be, and under 15 reasonable assumptions about what the highest marginal cost is likely to be the results are 16 fairly clear cut.

Q Well there are a number of points –I am not here to enter into a debate with you, Professor Dobbs, and again we are not here to have a debate – first, it is a question of the reasonableness of the assumptions that you make about the marginal cost and the price before the end of the average price; you have just said that it is about the reasonableness of those assumptions. You are nodding?

A Yes.

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

Q You also mentioned that in your view, and that is contested to make it clear, but even on your view reasonable ranges may have been 0 to 25ppm for pre-NCCN price, and if we draw a line down the middle of Mr. Walker's table at 25ppm we still see that there is uncertainty and that there are substantial proportions of calls that will not drop to those 12.5ppm, even within your reasonable range there are uncertainties, you would agree with that?

29 A I think that I responded to this report in Dobbs 7.

Q I will be taking you to that, if I may, but I would like to do it step by step. You say, even on
your reasonable range, which again is contested, of marginal costs between 0 and 3ppm this
table shows marginal costs between 1 and 5ppm so there are still uncertainties as to whether
there will be the drop to 12.5ppm even where the marginal cost is up to 3ppm, the are still
those uncertainties is what this table shows. You would agree with that?

1	Α	I think this table shows what it shows, I am not going to dispute the figures in the table.
2	Q	No. Again you have made the point, but I think it is an important point, that what this table
3		focuses on is a drop to 12.5ppm, you have made the point that your model shows a tendency
4		to drop to price reductions generally, they may be to 17.5ppm, they may be to 12.5ppm?
5	А	That's correct.
6	Q	Of course BT in this case, as we understand it, is concerned to show a drop to 12.5ppm, and
7		that is why you understand this table was produced.
8	А	It is Ofcom's view, I think, that the critical issue is whether the fall is to 17.5 per cent or
9		12.5p. It is certainly not my view.
10	Q	It is not your view.
11	А	Because whatever the reduction in price, I consider that it is highly likely that it will be
12		welfare beneficial.
13	Q	And that is based on your total welfare analysis.
14	A	I consider that if one takes a view different from the total welfare view, and one emphasises
15		consumer surplus and does the kind of analysis that Ofcom has done, I still consider that if
16		the price falls to 17.5 that is quite likely to be welfare beneficial. I think that, and I made
17		clear in my report that the Ofcom assessment of welfare on their own terms is, well, let us
18		say we have had a debate about it.
19	Q	You have had a debate about it. Can I ask you to turn to your response to Mr. Walker's
20		tables, which is in your seventh report, starting at para.52, actually it starts at 49, but the
21		meat of it, we start getting to the meat of it at 52, and you give a summary of your position
22		at 53, p.17. Let us look, if we may, at what your statements are on the likely shape of the
23		demand curve. In para.52 you say:
24		"Linear demand and constant elasticity of demand can reasonably be viewed as
25		boundary cases".
26		I think you made that point to Mr. Herberg in cross-examination earlier.
27	Α	That is correct.
28	Q	And you said to him where, as a matter of reality, the truth lies between those is a matter of
29		debate, but your gut feeling, I noted, was that it was somewhere between the two.
30	Α	And the empirical evidence such as we have seems to suggest that the convexity would be
31		closer towards the constant elasticity case than the linear case.
32	Q	Yes.
33	A	That would be my view.

2       say, as I understand it, for some range of higher prices, probably above 20ppm there is         3       likely to be some convexity of demand, and that is spelt out in Annex 2 to your statement.         4       If I could just take you to Annex 2, p.51 in A2.11 you say:         5       "We know as a matter of common sense, that there would be significant demand         6       at a price of 40ppm, and indeed at much higher prices, and hence we know that         7       demand <i>must</i> feature <i>some</i> convexity somewhere on the price interval above         8       20ppm. That means <u>we know</u> that assuming linear demand or concave demand is         9       not a good assumption for higher prices".         10       And then you say, over the page, at A.2.15:         11       "In the present case then, the fact that we know that there would be non-zero         12       demand at significantly higher prices implies there is almost certainly some         13       convexity to the demand function over some range of those higher prices".         14       You make the same point in para.2.18 towards the bottom of that paragraph:         15       "Notice that it is possible to have some concavity in demand as price is likely to be         16       but there is a need for significant convexity too, given that there is likely to be         17       some positive demand at high prices".         18       And you say, again, in A2.1	1	Q	And let us just focus on what you say about that in this witness statement, Dobbs 7. You
If I could just take you to Annex 2, p.51 in A2.11 you say:         "We know as a matter of common sense, that there would be significant demand at a price of 40ppm, and indeed at much higher prices, and hence we know that demand must feature some convexity somewhere on the price interval above 20ppm. That means we know that assuming linear demand or concave demand is not a good assumption for higher prices".         10       And then you say, over the page, at A.2.15:         11       "In the present case then, the fact that we know that there would be non-zero demand at significantly higher prices implies there is almost certainly some convexity to the demand function over some range of those higher prices".         14       You make the same point in para.2.18 towards the bottom of that paragraph: "Notice that it is possible to have some concavity in demand as price is increased, but there is a need for significant convexity too, given that there is likely to be some positive demand at high prices".         18       And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence: "This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high prices".         22       And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20: "Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher prices, demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve structure than to the linear demand structure".         23       we should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you reproduce what is at A2.20: "Taking these ob	2		say, as I understand it, for some range of higher prices, probably above 20ppm there is
5"We know as a matter of common sense, that there would be significant demand at a price of 40ppm, and indeed at much higher prices, and hence we know that demand must feature some convexity somewhere on the price interval above 20ppm. That means we know that assuming linear demand or concave demand is not a good assumption for higher prices".10And then you say, over the page, at A.2.15: "In the present case then, the fact that we know that there would be non-zero demand at significantly higher prices implies there is almost certainly some convexity to the demand function over some range of those higher prices".14You make the same point in para.2.18 towards the bottom of that paragraph: "Notice that it is possible to have some concavity in demand as price is increased, but there is a need for significant convexity too, given that there is likely to be some positive demand at high prices".18And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence: "This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high prices".22And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20: "Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve structure than to the linear demand structure".23"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve structure than to the linear demand structure".24"Taking these observa	3		likely to be some convexity of demand, and that is spelt out in Annex 2 to your statement.
6at a price of 40ppm, and indeed at much higher prices, and hence we know that demand must feature some convexity somewhere on the price interval above 20ppm. That means we know that assuming linear demand or concave demand is not a good assumption for higher prices".10And then you say, over the page, at A.2.15: "In the present case then, the fact that we know that there would be non-zero demand at significantly higher prices implies there is almost certainly some convexity to the demand function over some range of those higher prices".14You make the same point in para.2.18 towards the bottom of that paragraph: "Notice that it is possible to have some concavity in demand as price is increased, but there is a need for significant convexity too, given that there is likely to be some positive demand at high prices".18And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence: "This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high prices".21may our draw your conclusion over the page A2.20: "Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve structure than to the linear demand structure".23"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve structure than to the linear demand structure".24"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher prices, demand is u	4		If I could just take you to Annex 2, p.51 in A2.11 you say:
117demand must feature some convexity somewhere on the price interval above820ppm. That means we know that assuming linear demand or concave demand is9not a good assumption for higher prices".10And then you say, over the page, at A.2.15:11"In the present case then, the fact that we know that there would be non-zero12demand at significantly higher prices implies there is almost certainly some13convexity to the demand function over some range of those higher prices".14You make the same point in para.2.18 towards the bottom of that paragraph:15"Notice that it is possible to have some concavity in demand as price is increased,16but there is a need for significant convexity too, given that there is likely to be17some positive demand at high prices".18And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence:19"This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this20region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high21prices".22And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:23"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher24prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave25demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve26structure than to the linear demand structure".27We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you28actually	5		"We know as a matter of common sense, that there would be significant demand
820ppm. That means we know that assuming linear demand or concave demand is9not a good assumption for higher prices".10And then you say, over the page, at A.2.15:11"In the present case then, the fact that we know that there would be non-zero12demand at significantly higher prices implies there is almost certainly some13convexity to the demand function over some range of those higher prices".14You make the same point in para.2.18 towards the bottom of that paragraph:15"Notice that it is possible to have some concavity in demand as price is increased,16but there is a need for significant convexity too, given that there is likely to be17some positive demand at high prices".18And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence:19"This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this20region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high21prices".22And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:23"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher24prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave25demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve26structure than to the linear demand structure".27We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you28actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you29reproduce what is at A2.20:	6		at a price of 40ppm, and indeed at much higher prices, and hence we know that
9not a good assumption for higher prices".10And then you say, over the page, at A.2.15:11"In the present case then, the fact that we know that there would be non-zero12demand at significantly higher prices implies there is almost certainly some13convexity to the demand function over some range of those higher prices".14You make the same point in para.2.18 towards the bottom of that paragraph:15"Notice that it is possible to have some concavity in demand as price is increased,16but there is a need for significant convexity too, given that there is likely to be17some positive demand at high prices".18And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence:19"This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this20region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high21prices".22And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:23"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher24prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave25demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve26structure than to the linear demand structure".27We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you28actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you29reproduce what is at A2.20:30"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at h	7		demand must feature some convexity somewhere on the price interval above
10And then you say, over the page, at A.2.15:11"In the present case then, the fact that we know that there would be non-zero12demand at significantly higher prices implies there is almost certainly some13convexity to the demand function over some range of those higher prices".14You make the same point in para.2.18 towards the bottom of that paragraph:15"Notice that it is possible to have some concavity in demand as price is increased,16but there is a need for significant convexity too, given that there is likely to be17some positive demand at high prices".18And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence:19"This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this20region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high21prices".22And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:23"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher24prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave25demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve26structure than to the linear demand structure".27We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you28actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you29reproduce what is at A2.20:30"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher31prices, demand is undoubtedly great	8		20ppm. That means we know that assuming linear demand or concave demand is
11"In the present case then, the fact that we know that there would be non-zero12demand at significantly higher prices implies there is almost certainly some13convexity to the demand function over some range of those higher prices".14You make the same point in para.2.18 towards the bottom of that paragraph:15"Notice that it is possible to have some concavity in demand as price is increased,16but there is a need for significant convexity too, given that there is likely to be17some positive demand at high prices".18And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence:19"This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this20region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high21prices".22And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:23"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher24prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave25demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve26structure than to the linear demand structure".27We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you28actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you29reproduce what is at A2.20:30"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher31prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave32de	9		not a good assumption for higher prices".
12demand at significantly higher prices implies there is almost certainly some13convexity to the demand function over some range of those higher prices".14You make the same point in para.2.18 towards the bottom of that paragraph:15"Notice that it is possible to have some concavity in demand as price is increased,16but there is a need for significant convexity too, given that there is likely to be17some positive demand at high prices".18And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence:19"This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this20region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high21prices".22And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:23"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher24prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave25demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve26structure than to the linear demand structure".27We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you28actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you29reproduce what is at A2.20:30"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher31prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave32demand and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve <td>10</td> <td></td> <td>And then you say, over the page, at A.2.15:</td>	10		And then you say, over the page, at A.2.15:
13convexity to the demand function over some range of those higher prices".14You make the same point in para.2.18 towards the bottom of that paragraph:15"Notice that it is possible to have some concavity in demand as price is increased,16but there is a need for significant convexity too, given that there is likely to be17some positive demand at high prices".18And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence:19"This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this20region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high21prices".22And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:23"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher24prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave25demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve26structure than to the linear demand structure".27We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you28actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you29reproduce what is at A2.20:30"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher31prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave28actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you29reproduce what is at A2.20:30"Taking these observations together therefore,	11		"In the present case then, the fact that we know that there would be non-zero
14You make the same point in para.2.18 towards the bottom of that paragraph:15"Notice that it is possible to have some concavity in demand as price is increased,16but there is a need for significant convexity too, given that there is likely to be17some positive demand at high prices".18And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence:19"This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this20region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high21prices".22And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:23"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher24prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave25demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve26structure than to the linear demand structure".27We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you28actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you29reproduce what is at A2.20:30"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher31prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave32demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave33demand is at A2.20:34"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher31prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under line	12		demand at significantly higher prices implies there is almost certainly some
<ul> <li>"Notice that it is possible to have some concavity in demand as price is increased,</li> <li>but there is a need for significant convexity too, given that there is likely to be</li> <li>some positive demand at high prices".</li> <li>And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence:</li> <li>"This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this</li> <li>region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high</li> <li>prices".</li> <li>And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:</li> <li>"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> <li>actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you</li> <li>reproduce what is at A2.20:</li> <li>"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>prices".</li> </ul>	13		convexity to the demand function over some range of those higher prices".
16but there is a need for significant convexity too, given that there is likely to be17some positive demand at high prices".18And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence:19"This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this20region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high21prices".22And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:23"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher24prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave25demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve26structure than to the linear demand structure".27We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you28actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you29reproduce what is at A2.20:30"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher31prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave32demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve	14		You make the same point in para.2.18 towards the bottom of that paragraph:
<ul> <li>some positive demand at high prices".</li> <li>And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence:</li> <li>"This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this</li> <li>region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high</li> <li>prices".</li> <li>And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:</li> <li>"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> <li>structure than to the linear demand structure".</li> <li>We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you</li> <li>actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you</li> <li>reproduce what is at A2.20:</li> <li>"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you</li> <li>reproduce what is at A2.20:</li> <li>"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> </ul>	15		"Notice that it is possible to have some concavity in demand as price is increased,
18And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence:19"This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this20region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high21prices".22And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:23"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher24prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave25demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve26structure than to the linear demand structure".27We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you28actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you29reproduce what is at A2.20:30"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher31prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave32demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve	16		but there is a need for significant convexity too, given that there is likely to be
<ul> <li>"This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this</li> <li>region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high</li> <li>prices".</li> <li>And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:</li> <li>"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> <li>structure than to the linear demand structure".</li> <li>We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you</li> <li>actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you</li> <li>reproduce what is at A2.20:</li> <li>"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> </ul>	17		some positive demand at high prices".
20region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high prices".21prices".22And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:23"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve structure than to the linear demand structure".26structure than to the linear demand structure".27We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you reproduce what is at A2.20:30"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve31prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve32demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve	18		And you say, again, in A2.19, the last sentence:
21prices".22And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:23"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher24prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave25demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve26structure than to the linear demand structure".27We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you28actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you29reproduce what is at A2.20:30"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher31prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave32demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve	19		"This in itself implies that demand function must have significant convexity in this
<ul> <li>And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:</li> <li>"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> <li>structure than to the linear demand structure".</li> <li>We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you</li> <li>actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you</li> <li>reproduce what is at A2.20:</li> <li>"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> </ul>	20		region, and is likely to tend toward being a constant elasticity curve at these high
<ul> <li>"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> <li>structure than to the linear demand structure".</li> <li>We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you</li> <li>actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you</li> <li>reproduce what is at A2.20:</li> <li>"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> </ul>	21		prices".
24prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave25demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve26structure than to the linear demand structure".27We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you28actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you29reproduce what is at A2.20:30"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher31prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave32demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve	22		And you draw your conclusion over the page A2.20:
<ul> <li>demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> <li>structure than to the linear demand structure".</li> <li>We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you</li> <li>actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you</li> <li>reproduce what is at A2.20:</li> <li>"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> </ul>	23		"Taking all these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher
<ul> <li>structure than to the linear demand structure".</li> <li>We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you</li> <li>actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you</li> <li>reproduce what is at A2.20:</li> <li>"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> </ul>	24		prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave
<ul> <li>We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you reproduce what is at A2.20:</li> <li>"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> </ul>	25		demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve
<ul> <li>actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you</li> <li>reproduce what is at A2.20:</li> <li>"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> </ul>	26		structure than to the linear demand structure".
<ul> <li>reproduce what is at A2.20:</li> <li>"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> </ul>	27		We should add "at these prices". That is correct. What you are talking about here you
<ul> <li>30 "Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher</li> <li>31 prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>32 demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> </ul>	28		actually, when we go back, we turn back to para.55 of your statement on p.18, you
<ul> <li>31 prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave</li> <li>32 demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve</li> </ul>	29		reproduce what is at A2.20:
32 demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve	30		"Taking these observations together therefore, it is my opinion that at higher
	31		prices, demand is undoubtedly greater than indicated under linear or concave
33 structure than to the linear demand structure".	32		demand, and that the 'truth' lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve
	33		structure than to the linear demand structure".

1		And for clarity, I suggest we should add "at those prices". So, you are talking about a
2		higher range of prices, above 20ppm, and you say that in the light of your analysis the truth
3		lies closer to the constant elasticity demand curve at those prices. That is what you are
4		saying in your report, is it not?
5	А	I think in the Dobbs 7 report it is correct to say that —
6	Q	I am going to come on to your note C.
7	А	Yes.
8	Q	Because I think that is where you fall back on this point.
9	А	So, can I answer? I'm just going to say I agree with you that —
10	Q	Yes.
11	А	— for price increases, there is some evidence of convexity somewhere.
12	Q	And you would also agree that, as a matter of theory, the shape of demand curves may
13		change along the demand curves. They may be different shapes, lower ranges, upper —
14	А	As a matter of theory, as a matter of theory —
15	Q	Perhaps it is very dangerous to put points of theory.
16	А	Yes — as a matter of theory, consumer theory, it places very limited restrictions on the
17		shape of the demand function at the individual level; and then one has to aggregate over
18		individuals to get towards the demand curve faced by an individual firm. So, again,
19		aggregation leads to difficulty with making any formal predictions. The idea that demand
20		could — I would just like to add one more point at the moment, which is to say that the
21		assumption of profit maximisation does require that the demand curve passed through the
22		current price $P_0$ in this diagram must lie below and to the left of a unit elastic hyperbola. So
23		we do know various pieces of information based on the assumption of profit maximisation,
24		the assumption of the choke price, of out-price increases.
25	Q	Yes. I would like to come back to your assumption about the choke price shortly, if we can
26		just focus at the moment on this point. In para.54 of your statement, p.17, about halfway
27		through that paragraph, you say:
28		"Most economists would probably agree that in the absence of evidence to the
29		contrary, it is more likely that demand elasticity will tend to increase with price
30		rather than stay constant",
31		so it would tend towards more linear demand, I think is what you are saying there.
32	А	That's right.
33	Q	Yes.
34	А	So, as a general tendency, again, the theory gives no indication of that fact.

1	Q	Absolutely. You cannot discount a possibility, therefore, that, as you say, elasticity of price
2		might tend to increase as price is increased. There is also a possibility, therefore, that
3		elasticity as a matter of general theory, elasticity of price would decrease as prices decrease.
4	А	No. As a matter of theory, one cannot discount that possibility.
5	Q	Right. As you say in para.54:
6		"This is merely a view about general tendency, one which might not hold in a
7		particular case".
8	А	That is correct.
9	Q	Yes. So, in each particular case what you really need is some empirical evidence of how
10		those particular consumers might respond to price to price rises on a particular good.
11	А	That's correct. And I'm sure you're going to bring me to the DWP data and —
12	Q	I will, very shortly. So, just put to you this point, that, looking just at the Dobbs 3 report at
13		the moment, the Dobbs 3 modelling, the Dobbs 7 report, I am sorry, that is rather mis-
14		characterising it, I will start again — looking just at the Dobbs 7 report, and we will come
15		on to note C, your evidence in this report, as I understand it, does not exclude the possibility
16		that demand could be linear or even concave at lower prices. We are looking here at your
17		evidence simply as regards the higher range of prices above 20 ppm?
18	А	If you are suggesting that in the locality of the current price it is possible for it to be
19		concave and then to switch to convex later
20	Q	That is not what I said.
21	А	Is that not what you are suggesting?
22	Q	No, I simply said that your evidence in this report which, as we have established, is that at a
23		range of prices higher than 20 ppm there is likely to be convexity of demand. All I am
24		saying is that that does not exclude the possibility – I put it no higher than that – that
25		demand could be linear or even concave at lower prices?
26	А	The discussion there does not rule out the possibility of linear demand at lower price, that's
27		correct.
28	Q	And if demand is linear, or even concave, although I see that you say that is an extreme
29		assumption, at prices lower than 20 ppm you would agree there will be a reduced incentive
30		to cut prices at that level?
31	А	As a matter of fact, that is correct.
32	Q	Absolutely. Of course, what we are concerned with in this case or, to put it fairly, what
33		Ofcom is concerned with in this case is the cutting of prices to 12.5 ppm and 8.5 ppm, the

1		lower tiers for the 0845/0870 and 080 numbers. So the actual demand curve at those lower
2		price ranges, you would agree with me, is pretty important?
3	А	Yes, I would.
4	Q	Can we then turn to your note C. I am afraid I have rather lost track where it ended up in
5		the bundles, C1, tab 25, I am told, or you might even have it loose. This is your note C.
6		Just by way of introduction, you take figures from the SNGN consultation paper, you take a
7		table of figures, which were looking at the shares of calls to the DWP Benefit Claims
8		Services lines made from mobiles, from fixed line and from payphone before and after the
9		introduction of zero rating for those calls from mobiles. That is what you were looking at in
10		this note?
11	А	That's correct.
12	Q	You used those figures in para.2 of your note to calculate an elasticity figure for 0800 calls
13		of minus 2.47?
14	А	That is correct.
15	Q	That led you to make the conclusion in para.5, having carried out further calculations, that
16		this provides empirical evidence that demand is convex not only for price increases but also
17		for price decreases. That is the conclusion you draw?
18	А	That's correct.
19	Q	Paragraph 5, second page, last sentence.
20	А	Correct.
21	Q	So you would accept that the elasticity that you calculated of minus 2.47 is obviously only
22		for calls to those numbers, the calls to the DWP Benefit Claims Services, and only in
23		response, on the basis of this data, to the price signal given by all MNOs charging zero
24		regardless of the operational tariff.
25	А	That's correct.
26	Q	Mr. Pratt made some points on this, you will recall yesterday, and you made some points on
27		it in your evidence in chief, and Mr. Pratt's points, as I understand it, were that this data
28		may not reflect what would happen as a result of BT's NCCNs. That was put to you
29		essentially in examination in chief, and as I understand it from my notes what you said was
30		that they could give some reasonable guidance because you said that if one MNO drops
31		their prices to zero it is likely that others will follow, and it is irrelevant that these are lower
32		income callers?
33	А	They certainly suggested that the details of who makes the calls, and so on, at the individual
34		level, the price sensitive individual or individual groups is not germane to the issue. With

1 regard to the question of what would happen if a single MNO reduced its price to zero, I 2 think the point that I was trying to make in my evidence yesterday, or my statement 3 yesterday, or my comment on it, was that I could understand the idea that in so far as this a 4 universal price drop it may be more transparent to individuals and therefore you might say 5 you would see a bigger response. I think that is true. However, on the other side we have the fact that the responses are increasing over time. We have the 5<sup>th</sup> March and 4<sup>th</sup> June. I 6 am not going to suggest that this is highly robust data at all, but I'm suggesting there's a 7 8 trend and that this is consistent with my argument earlier on about how price responsiveness 9 of quantity to a change in price takes time to manifest itself. The shortened response in 10 microseconds, nobody knows that the price has changed. There is no change in quantity. 11 Then, as time progresses, people have more time to respond. The first thing I would say is 12 that those volumes are increasing and therefore the implied elasticity is increasing. The 13 other point I would make is that the calculation of minus 2.47 assumes there is no increase 14 in the total volume of calls. It is merely that people who were making calls from fixed 15 switch to mobile. Both those observations suggest that actually minus 2.47 is an under-16 estimate. 17

Q Can I put some points to you to see whether or not you would agree that what I have said might point the other way. From the answer you have just given, you would disagree, would you, with the proposition that there is at least a possibility that callers to the DWP Benefit Claims Services lines are lower income callers and may therefore be more pricesensitive than the population in general. You would disagree with that?

A No, I do not.

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

27

28

Q Another other point that I would like to put to you is that obviously your modelling looks at whether there an incentive for prices on mobile calls to 0800 to fall to the bottom tier, which is 8.5 ppm not zero – that is correct, is it not?

A That's correct.

Q Your modelling is also about the incentives for such prices to drop to 8.5 ppm on average, as I understand it?

A In the 080 case.

- Q In the 080 case. Of course, mobile operators may be charging a range of prices for the 0800
   calls in and out of tariff bundles. I think you described it yesterday, that there may be price
   dispersion around the average is that correct?
- 33 A That's a possibility.

1	Q	Even if your modelling is correct, and that the prices do fall to this average below 8.5 ppm
2		we will still have fixed line operators who are charging zero for these 0800 calls?
3	A	That's correct.
4	Q	We have the evidence that from 2009 BT has included these calls in its call retail bundles
5		and Talk Talk also includes those calls in its bundles, so therefore a marginal to consumers
6		of zero of making those calls?
7	A	That is correct.
8	Q	Therefore, you would accept that it is reasonable that there may still be price confusion in
9		response to the mobile operators' response to the NCCNs. Even if they induce the falls in
10		retail prices that your modelling suggests, consumer reactions to prices after the
11		introduction of BT's NCCNs may not be the same as they were in response to the clear
12		price signal given by the zero rating of all calls to the DWP helplines. Do you would accept
13		that?
14	Α	I am sorry, could you repeat the question?
15	Q	Sorry, it was a bit long. It is reasonable to suggest that consumers' reactions to the
16		introduction of BT's NCCNs may not be the same as they were in response to the clear
17		price signal given by the zero rating of all calls to the DWP helplines?
18	A	It's certainly possible, depending on publicity and depending on many factors. Anything is
19		possible.
20	Q	Of course. As you said just now, this is not highly robust data, and you said in response to
21		Mr. O'Donoghue this morning that one can over-impressed with quick little pieces of data
22		which should be treated with caution?
23	A	I think when I say "not be impressed", this is actual data. Mr. O'Donoghue was raising a
24		case which, when we looked at it more closely, appeared that it was just what the MNO
25		thought would happen, as opposed to an actual empirical application. This one is actual
26		price change, actual change in quantities. Therefore, I do, and would, accord it much
27		greater status than that previous document.
28	Q	You would agree that there is a dearth of actual data on this matter in this case. I do not
29		think that is controversial?
30	A	I would agree that no one has presented – and of course the MNOs had that opportunity, I
31		would guess.
32	Q	As did BT, but I am sure Mr. Ward will be putting some points to you on that. Can I ask
33		you to turn back to para.53 in Dobbs 7. I would like to just briefly consider in para.53 the
34		reasons why you say linear or concave demand is an extreme assumption for these higher

1		price ranges, above 20 ppm. First of all, in (a) you talk about average retail prices and
2		marginal costs, and we have dealt with that point. I do not want to dwell on it any further. I
3		would like to concentrate on what you say in (b) through to (d). In (b), you say, and you are
4		talking here about your choke prices:
5		"It can be shown that linear or concave demand is an extreme assumption. In
6		particular, it entails that choke prices are unreasonably small. The choke price is
7		the price above which no-one makes a call."
8		It is where the demand curve cuts the vertical axis?
9	А	Correct.
10	Q	So, for example, in the Dobbs 3 model, so you are applying your Dobbs 3 model at this
11		stage, are you?
12	А	I think that the evidence bears on both the Dobbs 3 and the Dobbs 4 models, but I do not
13		think it matters.
14	Q	Because you calculate some prices in the following sentence, and it says: "In the Dobbs 3
15		model"?
16	А	Okay, I am sorry, yes.
17	Q	So you were using the Dobbs 3 model to calculate those
18	А	In paragraph 53b I am indeed using the Dobbs 3 model as it says.
19	Q	"if the pre-NCCN 08 retail price is 20ppm, the choke price is less than 40ppm.
20		With concave demand it is even lower. We know that choke prices will be
21		significantly higher than that. This in itself suggests there must be convexity in
22		demand as post-NCCN retail price is increased."
23		So the choke prices you have confirmed are calculated under the Dobbs 3 model. Now in
24		the Dobbs 3 model I think you mentioned this in response to Mr. O'Donoghue this morning,
25		you used an inferred elasticity, the Lerner Condition – that is correct?
26	А	This is in – I am sorry, there was some sneezing going on, I didn't quite catch – could you
27		repeat the question?
28	Q	Yes, of course. In the Dobbs 3 model you used an inferred elasticity which you obtained by
29		using the Lerner Condition?
30	А	That's correct the Dobbs 3 model takes the observed MNO price and infers a demand
31		elasticity from that.
32	Q	The Lerner condition gives, must give an elasticity of a magnitude greater than 1?
33	А	That's correct, if there was no spill-over effect then that's right.

<ul> <li>may, on the Lerner Condition. So a magnitude greater than 1 implies, or actually says that there is elastic demand under current levels?</li> <li>A That's correct.</li> <li>Q We will come to the spill-over function. In the Dobbs 3 model it assumes elastic demand because the Lerner index gives an elasticity of a magnitude greater than 1?</li> <li>A Well to be precise it infers an elasticity it doesn't assume an elasticity.</li> <li>Q I am sorry, it infers an elasticity by use of that Lerner Condition?</li> <li>A That's correct.</li> <li>Q But the elasticity in that model will never be less than one?</li> <li>A That's correct.</li> <li>Q You have bundle C2 open, if you could look at tab 45, which is Dr. Walker's first report. If I can just ask you to turn to para. 46, p.13 in that report, he is there addressing the use of the Lerner index, and you will see the simple Lerner Index is set out in para. 44, and he then makes some comments on that. In para. 46 he points out that:</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>A That's correct.</li> <li>Q We will come to the spill-over function. In the Dobbs 3 model it assumes elastic demand because the Lerner index gives an elasticity of a magnitude greater than 1?</li> <li>A Well to be precise it infers an elasticity it doesn't assume an elasticity.</li> <li>Q I am sorry, it infers an elasticity by use of that Lerner Condition?</li> <li>A That's correct.</li> <li>Q But the elasticity in that model will never be less than one?</li> <li>A That's correct.</li> <li>Q You have bundle C2 open, if you could look at tab 45, which is Dr. Walker's first report. If I can just ask you to turn to para. 46, p.13 in that report, he is there addressing the use of the Lerner index, and you will see the simple Lerner Index is set out in para. 44, and he then makes some comments on that. In para. 46 he points out that:</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>Q We will come to the spill-over function. In the Dobbs 3 model it assumes elastic demand because the Lerner index gives an elasticity of a magnitude greater than 1?</li> <li>A Well to be precise it infers an elasticity it doesn't assume an elasticity.</li> <li>Q I am sorry, it infers an elasticity by use of that Lerner Condition?</li> <li>A That's correct.</li> <li>Q But the elasticity in that model will never be less than one?</li> <li>A That's correct.</li> <li>Q You have bundle C2 open, if you could look at tab 45, which is Dr. Walker's first report. If I can just ask you to turn to para. 46, p.13 in that report, he is there addressing the use of the Lerner index, and you will see the simple Lerner Index is set out in para. 44, and he then makes some comments on that. In para. 46 he points out that:</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>because the Lerner index gives an elasticity of a magnitude greater than 1?</li> <li>Well to be precise it infers an elasticity it doesn't assume an elasticity.</li> <li>I am sorry, it infers an elasticity by use of that Lerner Condition?</li> <li>A That's correct.</li> <li>Q But the elasticity in that model will never be less than one?</li> <li>A That's correct.</li> <li>Q You have bundle C2 open, if you could look at tab 45, which is Dr. Walker's first report. If</li> <li>I can just ask you to turn to para. 46, p.13 in that report, he is there addressing the use of the</li> <li>Lerner index, and you will see the simple Lerner Index is set out in para. 44,and he then</li> <li>makes some comments on that. In para. 46 he points out that:</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>A Well to be precise it infers an elasticity it doesn't assume an elasticity.</li> <li>Q I am sorry, it infers an elasticity by use of that Lerner Condition?</li> <li>A That's correct.</li> <li>Q But the elasticity in that model will never be less than one?</li> <li>A That's correct.</li> <li>Q You have bundle C2 open, if you could look at tab 45, which is Dr. Walker's first report. If I can just ask you to turn to para. 46, p.13 in that report, he is there addressing the use of the Lerner index, and you will see the simple Lerner Index is set out in para. 44, and he then makes some comments on that. In para. 46 he points out that:</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>8 Q I am sorry, it infers an elasticity by use of that Lerner Condition?</li> <li>9 A That's correct.</li> <li>10 Q But the elasticity in that model will never be less than one?</li> <li>11 A That's correct.</li> <li>12 Q You have bundle C2 open, if you could look at tab 45, which is Dr. Walker's first report. If</li> <li>13 I can just ask you to turn to para. 46, p.13 in that report, he is there addressing the use of the</li> <li>14 Lerner index, and you will see the simple Lerner Index is set out in para. 44, and he then</li> <li>15 makes some comments on that. In para. 46 he points out that:</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>9 A That's correct.</li> <li>10 Q But the elasticity in that model will never be less than one?</li> <li>11 A That's correct.</li> <li>12 Q You have bundle C2 open, if you could look at tab 45, which is Dr. Walker's first report. If</li> <li>13 I can just ask you to turn to para. 46, p.13 in that report, he is there addressing the use of the</li> <li>14 Lerner index, and you will see the simple Lerner Index is set out in para. 44,and he then</li> <li>15 makes some comments on that. In para. 46 he points out that:</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>10 Q But the elasticity in that model will never be less than one?</li> <li>11 A That's correct.</li> <li>12 Q You have bundle C2 open, if you could look at tab 45, which is Dr. Walker's first report. If</li> <li>13 I can just ask you to turn to para. 46, p.13 in that report, he is there addressing the use of the</li> <li>14 Lerner index, and you will see the simple Lerner Index is set out in para. 44, and he then</li> <li>15 makes some comments on that. In para. 46 he points out that:</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>A That's correct.</li> <li>Q You have bundle C2 open, if you could look at tab 45, which is Dr. Walker's first report. If</li> <li>I can just ask you to turn to para. 46, p.13 in that report, he is there addressing the use of the</li> <li>Lerner index, and you will see the simple Lerner Index is set out in para. 44, and he then</li> <li>makes some comments on that. In para. 46 he points out that:</li> </ul>
12QYou have bundle C2 open, if you could look at tab 45, which is Dr. Walker's first report. If13I can just ask you to turn to para. 46, p.13 in that report, he is there addressing the use of the14Lerner index, and you will see the simple Lerner Index is set out in para. 44, and he then15makes some comments on that. In para. 46 he points out that:
<ul> <li>I can just ask you to turn to para. 46, p.13 in that report, he is there addressing the use of the</li> <li>Lerner index, and you will see the simple Lerner Index is set out in para. 44,and he then</li> <li>makes some comments on that. In para. 46 he points out that:</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>Lerner index, and you will see the simple Lerner Index is set out in para. 44,and he then</li> <li>makes some comments on that. In para. 46 he points out that:</li> </ul>
15 makes some comments on that. In para. 46 he points out that:
16 "deriving an estimate of the electicity demand at ourrant prices using the Lorner
uch ving an estimate of the erasticity demand at current prices using the Leffier
17 Index does not tell us how that elasticity varies as price varies (i.e it does not tell us
18 the shape of the demand curve). So BT's experts still need to make strong
19   assumptions about this."
20 Leaving aside the word "strong", you would agree that the Lerner Index does not give us a
21 curve?
A The statement is absolutely correct, yes, leaving the last sentence to one side.
23 Q And at para. 48 he notes:
24 " the MNOs have argued that the actual elasticity of 080 calls is much lower
25 than the one derived from the Lerner Index that is used by the BT experts."
And as far as you are aware that is also correct?
27 A That is their claim, yes.
28 Q That is our claim. So if demand were less elastic at current prices, so if it were inelastic at
29 current prices, if it were below 1, as suggested by the MNOs, the choke price that you refer
30 to in 53b would be higher, likely to be higher?
31 A That's absolutely correct. I think I make that point in one of the notes.
32 Q That is fine, you agree?
33 A I agree.

- Q That is a consequence of the use of the lower index. And if choke prices were higher that
   might affect the strength of your conclusion about the significance of convexity of demand
   at those higher prices?
  - A I think that if one makes an assumption that the demand is inelastic, I recall that Ofcom's judgment was that it may be inelastic but was not very inelastic, but even if it is moderately inelastic as it gets more inelastic the choke price goes up for a linear demand curve.
    - Q Absolutely.

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

- A I hesitate to do a calculation in my head, but for sure it goes up. The question then is whether the choke price that one would actually have in practice is significantly greater than the implied choke price from a linear demand. My gut feeling on that is yes, they would, because there are significant numbers of people in this city who do not really care too much what they pay in pence per minute when they make calls, there will always be some significant demand for calls at even quite high prices.
- Q Yes, as you say, this is a gut feeling. There are a number of unknowns, I do not think you would disagree what is the actual elasticity of demand, what the level of choke price actually might be, a reasonable level of choke prices, so there are a number of unknowns just in this aspect of the case?
- A Yes, but what I am suggesting is that as a piece of qualitative information the choke prices
   that are implied by linear demand and any assumption about the degree of inelasticity at the
   current MNO price does not come up with a figure for a choke price that is realistic.
  - Q If I may move on to the spill-over term. We have established that the Dobbs 3 model used an inferred elasticity, the Lerner Index, which would always be of a magnitude greater than 1, that is elastic demand?

A Yes.

Q But as we have also discussed there was an issue – and let us not put it any higher than that at the moment – that demand might be inelastic, i.e. a magnitude of less than 1 at current prices. You responded to that issue – sorry, before we get there, if demand was inelastic, as I understand it, it is possible that the profitability index used in the Dobbs 3 model would show an incentive to price increases if there was a sufficiently inelastic demand?

A Under assumption of a linear proximation for the spill-over function, which is obviously
 another point that is being raised as an issue, but in the Dobbs 4 model the spill-over
 function is assumed to be a linear function. With that assumption the results that arise show
 that the more increasingly inelastic the demand is the greater the incentive to reduce price,
 the average price, the greater the incentive.

1	Q	That is in response to your introduction of the spill-over function in the Dobbs 4 model. At
2		the moment I am just concentrating on what the position is before you introduce the spill-
3		over function in the Dobbs 3 model, and what I put to you was that if demand was inelastic
4		it is possible that the profitability index used in the Dobbs 3 model, and we have not yet got
5		on to the spill-over term, it is possible that the profitability index used in the Dobbs 3 would
6		show an incentive to price increases if there was sufficiently inelastic demand?
7	А	The Dobbs 3 model, the assumption of profit-maximisation and the implied demand
8		elasticity, you cannot have inelastic demand in the Dobbs 3 model, if you make the
9		assumption that the firm is profit-maximising. The two observations are inconsistent with
10		each other. If you were to hypothesise that the firm is operating at a point which is inelastic
11		and there are no spill-overs, then one would have to conclude that the firm is not profit-
12		maximising.
13	Q	Can I just ask you to look back at your Dobbs 3 report, which is at tab 3 of the bundle?
14		Page 9 of that report. This is your Dobbs 3 model?
15	А	Correct.
16	Q	Paragraph 36(iii) the third paragraph:
17		"It is possible to consider other forms for demand. To date, only the case of a
18		linear demand specification has been investigated. [That is the question of the
19		shape of a demand curve] [But] Assuming linear demand implies that elasticity
20		increases continuously as price is increased. It is possible to reformulate the
21		analysis presented in Annex 2 to present the profit curves for this case. Essentially,
22		such an analysis suggests that, so long as the profit maximising price for an MNO
23		is less than 30ppm, there is still an incentive to reduce MNO retail price, although
24		perhaps by only one or two steps to the left However, if the profit maximising
25		price were as high as 40ppm, under the linear demand assumption, there is some
26		incentive to increase price. Thus it appears the result is slightly less clearcut for
27		MNOs that have higher pre-NCCN956 profit maximising price levels. However,
28		this conclusion for the linear demand assumption ignores spillover impacts",
29		and we will get on to the spillover function. So on that model, before we introduce the
30		spillover function, there is a possibility of an incentive to increase prices.
31	А	It is always possible, if the current pre-NCCN retail price is sufficiently high. If the pre-
32		NCCN retail price was significantly higher than 40p that is absolutely true. But the key
33		point to remember is that average prices are, I would say, pretty certain to be less than
34		30ppm and therefore your observation does not apply.

1	Q	On your Dobbs 3 model, well, my observation does not apply on the assumption you have
2		made about —
3	А	There are incentives to increase price.
4	Q	But that observation does not apply, because on your view the pre-NCCN prices are
5		unlikely to be higher than 30ppm.
6	А	Well —
7	Q	That is your view on the pre-NCCN —
8	А	— in the Dobbs 4 model I took a very —
9	Q	— you discussed that. That is what you used to say my proposition was incorrect, because
10		you think that is not realistic.
11	А	I think you stated that if the NCCN, the pre-NCCN retail price was at 40p there could be an
12		incentive to fix this price.
13	Q	Actually, I was just reading out what is in the report. But, anyway, leave that to one side.
14		And, another point before we get to the spillover term. On your Dobbs 3 model, as we have
15		established, you used an inferred elasticity using the Lerner index. It would have been
16		possible to take the profitability index in your Dobbs 3 model and do a sensitivity analysis
17		using different elasticities rather than using the inferred elasticity, would it not?
18	А	It's an interesting observation. The Dobbs 3 model says for a given pre-NCCN average
19		price for 08X calls, we can infer, under the assumption of profit maximisation, what the
20		demand elasticity must be. You could turn that around and say if we assume the demand
21		elasticity at a particular number, like -1.3, one could calculate what the implied profit
22		maximising price would be as well. The two things go together, the price set and the
23		elasticity of demand at that price. And if you're asking me to say one can view the results
24		of the Dobbs 3 model as referring to the range as referring to the profit maximising prices,
25		even if the MNOs pre-NCCN prices were actually different from those prices, and the
26		argument would be that, so long as the profit maximising prices are not too high, there is
27		still an incentive to reduce price.
28	Q	Yes.
29	А	In other words, it is possible that the MNOs might be over-pricing or under-pricing at their
30		current observed prices, but so long as we taken into account what the profit maximising
31		prices, the range of those, are likely to be, then the model shows what it shows. And the
32		key point I'm suggesting is that so long as their profit maximising prices are less than, well,
33		it depends on the demand curve and so on, but if we're talking about the constant elasticity
34		market, so long as the profit maximising prices are less than something just slightly less
	•	

1	than 40ppm, then we get the incentivisation. It could be that they are actually choosing
2	30ppm.
3	Q It could be.
4	A And that they, they could have increased their profits by going up to, let's say 38ppm. But
5	then they would still have an incentive to reduce when the WTS is applied —
6	Q Yes, you say they would still have an incentive to reduce price. Of course what I am
7	concerned with is the incentive to reduce prices to the lowest tier, to the 12.5, less than 12.5
8	and the less than 8.5ppm, and as you think you have already accepted, that depends on a
9	number of variables including a pre-NCCN price for elasticity that you feed into the model
10	and the shape of the demand curve that you feed into the model.
11	PROFESSOR STONEMAN: Does it not also depend upon the elasticity of the WTS schedule?
12	MISS SMITH: Of the WTS schedule?
13	PROFESSOR STONEMAN: Yes. If you make that steeper —
14	MISS SMITH: Yes.
15	PROFESSOR STONEMAN: — then you have more incentive to reduce the price, so —
16	MISS SMITH: Yes. Absolutely.
17	PROFESSOR STONEMAN: — another side to this, yes.
18	MISS SMITH: Of course. It depends on the shape of the actual ladder pricing and, yes, where
19	the various tiers are and how steep they are where they are set.
20	PROFESSOR STONEMAN: How quickly it rises.
21	MISS SMITH: How quickly it rises. So, if we can, finally, with much, finally get to the spillover
22	term, which is in Dobbs 4, and if I can ask you to look at Dobbs 4, which is in tab.4 of the
23	bundle, paras.22-23 on p.7, you explain at 22:
24	"As previously remarked, the original Expert Report analysis assumed that
25	spillover effects are only significant at higher prices, and are not present at the
26	current MNO prices. This in turn entailed that, if current prices are profit
27	maximising, 08-demand must be elastic. Whilst no evidence has been
28	convincingly presented that this is incorrect, some MNOs have claimed that
29	demand is inelastic. Accordingly, this possibility is considered in more detail in
30	this section".
31	And you set out in 23 a number of points that you make to address this, including in the last
32	bullet point:

<ul> <li>choice of prices and structures in the tariff bundles it offers, are captured throug</li> <li>'reduced form' spillover profit function".</li> <li>And, I am not going to take you there but, just for everyone's assistance, in para.82 of you</li> <li>latest report, Dobbs 7, you explain what the spillover function does. You say:</li> <li>"The spillover function is defined pre-NCCN and it includes ALL the profit</li> <li>consequences that impact the firm when it unilaterally changes it 08x price. The</li> <li>include spillovers in terms of demands for for other services, it includes</li> <li>reputational effects and it includes any waterbed effects".</li> </ul>	ır
<ul> <li>And, I am not going to take you there but, just for everyone's assistance, in para.82 of you</li> <li>latest report, Dobbs 7, you explain what the spillover function does. You say:</li> <li>"The spillover function is defined pre-NCCN and it includes ALL the profit</li> <li>consequences that impact the firm when it unilaterally changes it 08x price. The</li> <li>include spillovers in terms of demands for for other services, it includes</li> </ul>	
<ul> <li>latest report, Dobbs 7, you explain what the spillover function does. You say:</li> <li>"The spillover function is defined pre-NCCN and it includes ALL the profit</li> <li>consequences that impact the firm when it unilaterally changes it 08x price. The</li> <li>include spillovers in terms of demands for for other services, it includes</li> </ul>	
6 "The spillover function is defined pre-NCCN and it includes ALL the profit 7 consequences that impact the firm when it unilaterally changes it 08x price. The 8 include spillovers in terms of demands for for other services, it includes	ese
<ul> <li>consequences that impact the firm when it unilaterally changes it 08x price. The</li> <li>include spillovers in terms of demands for for other services, it includes</li> </ul>	ese
8 include spillovers in terms of demands for for other services, it includes	ese
9 reputational effects and it includes any waterbed effects".	
10So, that is your spillover function.	
11 A That's correct.	
12 Q And on p.8 of your fourth report equation 5 is the derivative of the spillover function,	
13I think that is correct.	
14 A That's correct, yes. At the current price.	
15 Q At the current — ?	
16 A Sorry, it's the gradient of the spillover function at the pre-NCCN MNO's price.	
17 Q Yes. And the spillover term that you construct it self depends on elasticity of demand. Is	
18 that correct?	
19AYes, it does.	
20 Q It's got the epsilon that you see there is the elasticity —	
21 A Yes, it does. In this model where there's a potential for spillover, there's an extra, if you	
22 like, a degree of freedom, so that we have three assumptions that drive the model. The fi	rst
23 assumption is profit maximisation; the second assumption is ( I'm just going to run ou	-
24 of a third assumption!) But, the first assumption is profit maximisation; the second	
assumption is about the level of the demand elasticity, so that is a parameter that is varied	•
26 Q So, we see the epsilon, and I think Professor Stoneman said on the very first day of this	
27 hearing, that you cannot separate one from the other; you cannot separate the spillover	
28function from elasticity. Do you agree with that?	
A I would indeed. The gradient of the spillover function is defined, you can see it in	
30 equation 5 actually.	
31 Q Yes.	
32 A It's defined by the pre-NCCN price, the assumption about the elasticity of demand and the	3
33 marginal cost app.	

Q Yes. And, on p.9, equation 10, you would agree also, would you, that the spill-over 2 function is linear across all relevant prices?

А Yes.

1

3

4

5

6

7

8

Q You talk about using the first order Taylor approximation which says that it is linear?

- А Yes, and this is a point that obviously got debated extensively thereafter. I made the assumption of linear, which of course is a good assumption in the neighbourhood of the pre-NCCN 08X price. Obviously, as you vary that price, there is a question about the extent to which a linear approximation will be a good approximation.
- 9 Q We will come to that. I am sorry, I rather jumped a question there. I went straight on to the 10 point about it being linear. If we could just go back to the point about equation 5, the spill-11 over function depending on the elasticity. As I understand it, there is a negative relationship 12 between elasticity and the derivative of the spill-over function, that is a larger spill-over 13 effect is associated with a smaller demand elasticity, and the two are linked in that way?

14 А That's correct, yes.

- 15 Q So effectively, what you are saying, or what the effect of this equation of the spill-over 16 function is, the smaller the demand in elasticity the larger the spill-over effect, and that is 17 effectively what the spill-over function. If there is a lower elasticity, the spill-over function 18 makes up for it in effect by giving a larger spill-over effect?
- 19 That's exactly right. That's exactly right. А
- 20 Q Then we went on to the point about it being linear, and you anticipating. If I could ask you 21 what I was going to put to you on that, which is the evidence of Professor Valletti. Could I 22 ask you to turn to C2, tab 30. We have the expert report of Professor Valletti, and could I 23 ask you to turn to para.17. He deals with the linearity of the spill-over function. Effectively 24 what he is saying that it might be good to predict local responses, but you cannot use the 25 first order Taylor series, the linear approach to the spill-over function to approximate the 26 spill-over over wide ranges of prices.
- 27 Yes. I think he makes the point that with a linear function, as you increase the 08X price, А 28 the magnitude of that increases without bound, because it is a linear function ----
- 29 Q So there is a straight line and a curved line. They might touch at one level but they diverge 30 substantially as you go along?
- 31 А That's correct. I did put a caveat on the quality of the approximation in Dobbs 4. In fact, I 32 raised the issue of to what extent a linear approximation could be used. I have no dispute 33 with the argument that for large changes in price it clearly cannot be the case that the spur 34 function can be linear. It makes no sense. The question is whether it might be linear over a

1		range of price, and of course I think what we would all agree on is that the range of price
2		that we're considering is quite significant. It is not as though we are at 20p and we're
3		talking about 20 to 20.1. We were talking about quite big ranges, and I think it is perfectly
4		possible that the function is non-linear on the interval of it that's of interest. I'm not going
5		to argue against that. If I could just add that I have, in annex 3 to Dobbs 7, considered the
6		idea that the spill-over function must have some functional form and that functional form is
7		limited by the assumption of profit maximisation. This is quite a complex mathematical
8		point that is very difficult to describe in words. What the annex 3 does is to dispense with
9		the linearity assumption and say even if we make no assumptions about the structure of the
10		spill-over function, we can still show that it's reasonable to assume Sorry, let me start
11		again. We can still show that the incentives hold up to that relaxation of the assumption.
12	Q	We will come to that. Perhaps we can just look at the moment at the criticisms that
13		Professor Valletti makes, just to understand what they are. In para.18 he says:
14		"In particular, the linearity assumption biases the results towards giving more
15		incentives to reduce 08xX prices under the WTS. This is because the spill-over
16		function is never bounded above under the assumptions of Professor Dobbs: by
17		setting an arbitrarily large 08X price, the MNO will receive an infinite penalty
18		
19		So, effectively, explains that as prices increase there will be an ever increasing penalty
20		because of the linear nature of the spill-over.
21	A	That's correct. I've produced some diagrams in annex 3 to illustrate the point, but without
22		going to those, the argument is that, as a matter of mathematics, the large increases in
23		prices, the spill-over function, if it is assumed to be linear, does increase without bound.
24		That, I think we are all agreed upon, cannot be right for large changes in price. Therefore, it
25		was a point that perhaps needed to be addressed, and I would suggest that I have addressed
26		it in annex 3 to my latest report.
27	Q	No doubt that will be put by your counsel to Professor Valletti. It is also true, is it not, not
28		just as the price goes up that there is an ever-increasing penalty under the spill-over
29		function, but equally as the price goes down because of the linear nature
30	А	That's absolutely correct.
31	Q	there is an ever-increasing penalty?
32	А	Except to say that prices are bounded by zero.
33	Q	All the way down.
34	А	So a price can only go
	I	

1	Q	Yes, but the way down to zero.
2	А	So the issue is not nearly so germane.
3	Q	There is an increase in penalty as the price drops towards zero, an increasing benefit under
4		the spill-over function as the price drops towards zero. You have just, I think, agreed with
5		that.
6	А	I don't think I disagree with that.
7	Q	Annex 3 of Dobbs 7, you would agree that it only deals with the question non-LRIC
8		linearity of the spill-over function above the pre-NCCN price – is that correct?
9	А	Let me remind myself. That is correct. The point that I was addressing was the point raised
10		by Professor Valletti, which was the point that the spill-over function increased without
11		bound. That was the particular concern. I have only applied the bounds analysis to price
12		increases. Because the issue is whether there might be incentives to increase price when
13		there is a non-linear spill-over function.
14	Q	Figure A3.2 on p.63 of your report shows an incentive, as you say, to increase price?
15	А	Correct. Sorry, could you repeat the question again.
16	Q	It shows the incentive to increase price.
17	А	Well, it is showing the profitability functions and showing the upper bounds, the
18		profitability functions. What I have tried to indicate on these diagrams is that the spill-over
19		function necessarily starts by following the linear approximation. Let me take a particular
20		example. Let me take the constant elasticity case as a pure illustration of explanation, the
21		second from the bottom working upwards, the second profit curves.
22	Q	Have you got colours on yours or not?
23	А	So this would be for p $_{nought}$ is 20ppm, and what you see there is the mauve or purple curve
24		is the profitability predictions under the linear approximation and the red line that moves
25		upwards is the absolute upper bound that the profitability function could possibly attain. No
26		one would be particularly expected to attain that upper bound, so that is a matter of absolute
27		fact, the assumption of profit maximisation the function could not get above that. To be
28		clear I am not claiming it would ever get anywhere near that, but it presents an upper bound
29		limit to it.
30		Then I put in our arrows which illustrate where the profits might go in practice, and all that
31		I am illustrating with the two arrows is the fact that they start off in a similar way to the
32		linear approximation. Then they may deviate, and they might deviate in either direction
33		either above or below the linear approximation. What we can say is they are definitely

1	I	bounded below the red line, and that in the region of the current price they will be close to
2		the linear approximation. Beyond those observations I wouldn't like to say more.
2	Q	So just to make it clear on p.58 of the annex under equation 11, you explain there is a right
4	V V	hand side of your equation as is specified the bound for MNO profitability and in particular
5		the upper bound for profitability as prices increased above the current
6	А	That's correct.
0 7	Q	So we are talking about increases above the current
8	Q A	I had not investigated the consequences for price decreases.
9		I think just to round off on this point, you very fairly accepted that you had identified the
	Q	
10		dangers of using a linear spill-over function in your fourth expert report at paras. 44 to 45 of
11		that fourth expert report, tab 4, p.33, you explain that you used a first order Taylor series
12		expansion and the spill-over function used is linear. You say at the end of para.44:
13		"Whether the linear approximation spillover function used is a reasonable proxy
14		as retail price diverges significantly from the current position is less obvious."
15		I think you very fairly accepted that was a danger?
16	А	I would only add one small point to that which is that this point was also debated by Ofcom
17		and some of the discussion suggested that spill-overs are not likely to be highly material in
18		this actual case and insofar as the spill-overs are not highly material the gradient of the
19		function and the impact of the spill-over function is also not material and one could say that
20		when it is of this lower order of magnitude in terms of its impact probably a linear
21		approximation over the relevant range is not such a bad assumption.
22	Q	The spill-over will matter if the demand is inelastic?
23	А	It would if it was.
24	Q	Yes. If I could just finish on this point by putting to you a different point on the spill-over
25		function which is made in Dr. Walker's second statement, so if you could look in C2, tab
26		46, para. 21 on p.8. Dr. Walker deals with a slightly different point. He says:
27		"The most plausible possibility is that increases in 08x call prices would lead to
28		subscribers leaving the network altogether (i.e. switching to another network).
29		This means that the spillover effect will depend on the price of 08x calls charged
30		by other MNOs, but Professor Dobbs does not account for this. If all MNOs face
31		the same incentives, then if one is incentivised to raise its price in response to the
32		WTS the others are also likely to be incentivised to raise their prices, but if they all
33		raise their prices, then what drives the spillover effect, since it will not be driven by
34		changes in the relative prices between the MNOs? The same issue arise for a price
	I	

- reduction: if all lower their prices then there should be no spillover. Since Professor Dobbs assumes the spillover depends only on the MNO's own 08x prices, the implication is that his model over-estimates the profitability of a price fall and under-estimates of a price rise when rivals also adjust their prices." So he is saying essentially that it does not take account of the fact that you have identified earlier in your evidence that rivals are likely to give a competitive response to an increase or a decrease in prices by the other MNOs?
- А I think, with respect, I was describing competitive responses by TCPs to the introduction of ----
- 10 Q You may have been.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

31

- Α My view on the retail course, the 08x retail course, is that as several commentators have commented, this can be viewed as an after market. The idea that when one varies the price of an 08x call it induces significant switching of customers to another network. It is not something that I think anyone has raised as a serious proposition. In other words, what we are looking at here is the idea of individuals who come on to a network and then they face the choice of how much shall we use, whether or not to call 0800, or shall we switch and shall we wait and go home and make a call from a fixed line? So the question of the price that they face there might influence whether they go home and make a call and so on, but it probably does not influence them too much as to which network they choose, and I think that without giving chapter and verse on that, that that point has been made by Ofcom, and also several other witnesses. So I don't think the idea of substitution of that form is particularly material.
- "p" is defined in your spill-over term as own price. That is correct, is it not? Q
- 24 А It is the price for an individual MNO. I think what you were driving at was the idea that 25 when p nought is increased for an individual MNO with the others holding constant, so this is 26 the idea of, let us say, everybody prices 0845 at 20ppm and then one MNO charges 30ppm. 27 The argument is that that single fact makes a great difference to the choices consumers 28 make when they choose networks, that suddenly when they were faced with that change in 29 price they would all switch to another MNO. We have heard evidence, I think that I can 30 remember, some evidence from O2, going back some time now in terms of the proceedings, about pricing of 08x services is for one thing mainly out of bundle, and is thought of as 32 something that can be priced up essentially separately from the issue of who chooses which 33 network and so on.

1 Q Let me just take you back to the point made by Dr. Walker, which I think survives, that if 2 all MNOs lower their prices then there should be no spill-over. The question of whether 3 they will all or whether they will not you have debated, but the point remains that if they all 4 lower their prices, if they all respond in the same way then there should be no spill-over? 5 А We are going to enter into a technical debate I think here, because obviously the idea that all 6 the MNOs face the same ladder gives them the same incentive to reduce price to some 7 degree – they may have different demand elasticities and so on – but the idea that if they were to all reduce their price what are the consequences of that. Well, for one thing one can 8 9 say that there will be waterbed effects of the type that Professor Valletti has described, 10 which will feed through and lead to consequences. It is a little bit hard to say there will be 11 no spill over effects. I think that it is a matter to debate, I suppose. But, I suppose in one 12 sense it all drives towards the nadir that, although we've spent a lot of time talking about 13 spillover effects and so on, most people perhaps around the room would agree that large 14 spillover effects are not particularly what we think is the truth of the case. We think that if 15 there are spillover effects they are going to be fairly small, and what Dr. Walker is 16 suggesting is that, "Well, they may be even smaller". Well, I have no problem with that 17 because I think that everything is driving back towards the idea of the conclusions of the 18 Dobbs 3 model as opposed to the Dobbs 4 model. We said — the only reason I introduced 19 the Dobbs 4 model was to introduce the idea, well, there could be spillover effects, if you 20 want to look at them, let's look at them. 21 0

Q Right. No doubt that debate will be continued with Dr. Walker. If I can go back to your seventh statement, para.53, to a slightly different point which I hope is not quite so mathematical and not quite such a long point. Paragraph 53C. This is another point that you make in support of your statement that linear or concave demand is an extreme assumption at prices above the 20ppm, and you rely on the assumption there. You say at 53C:

"As a mathematical fact, the assumption that the pre-NCCN 08x retail price is a 'global maximum' (no other price can yield more profit) actually imposes a severe restriction on the demand curve at higher prices. Given we expect there to be a high choke price, this entails significant convexity in demand at higher prices".

So, as you say, a global maximum price means no other price can yield more profit. So, it is a profit maximising price.

33 A Yes, it is set to that assumption.

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

Q So, it is the highest price that an MNO can charge because, in competitive conditions, any 2 higher price would lead to it losing volume to its competitors.

No, the argument is that if we assume that the current price is a profit maximising price. А Q Yes.

Α As you increase price it cannot be that demand is too large, or there would be another point at which the firm would earn higher profits. So, in fact, demand has to fall; and it is squeezed by a sort of a boundary curve which is a hyperbola. And so what I'm suggesting is that we start here and from here, because of profit maximisation, the demand curve is squeezed to lie to the left of this hyperbola, and if we have a high choke price the demand curve has to go up to it in some form that will have to feature some degree of convexity. What I want to focus on is the assumption there that the pre-NCCN 08 retail price for those Q

calls in particular is a profit maximising price, and I want just to point to you on that you are aware, of course, that the MNOs charge a very wide range of different prices for the 08 calls.

I am aware of that. А

1

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

24

25

26

27

28

16 0 Yes, and if I could put to you some evidence from Mr. Stone of Vodafone, which is in C2 17 (If you give me a moment, I do not have a reference. I will just find it). At tab.41 in C2, 18 the first witness statement of Mr. Stone of Vodafone. So, we have Mr. Stone, Vodafone, 19 first witness statement para.16. He is talking about the factors that are relevant in 20 determining how tariffs are formulated. He says (I am sorry, have you got it?) He says: 21 "Other factors such as Vodafone's corporate social responsibility obligations, regulatory 22 pressure or media coverage can also play a part in how tariffs are set". 23 So, in the light of that evidence, and in the light of the evidence that there is a wide range of

prices that mobile operators may charge for 08 calls, there are factors that may keep these prices down that are more soft edged social factors. Would you accept that there is at least a possibility that the pre-NCCN prices charged by the mobile operators may not, those particular prices may not be profit maximising, even though their overall pricing might be profit maximising?

29 А Well, one can, as an economist, one tends to be rather cynical about corporate social 30 responsibility, but —

31 Q Yes, well that was not —

32 — what I would suggest is that, taking into account what might be described as Α 33 "reputational effects", it is entirely sensible, and insofar as a price, setting a price, one needs 34 to take into account what people think about your company, because that will translate into

1		profitability at the end of the day it makes sense, and therefore the soft factors that you have
2		described I would say are absolutely things which would be taken into account in setting the
3		price. It does not preclude the fact that in terms of the overall profit of the organisation, the
4		price set is profit maximising because of course —
5	Q	Yes, that is a point, I am sorry to cut you off there, that is a point I think I put, that you
6		would accept there is at least a possibility that the particular prices for the 08 calls which is
7		what you are discussing in 53C might not be profit maximising, although pricing over the
8		organisation, as you said, might be profit maximising.
9	Α	It's an open question.
10	Q	Yes.
11	Α	In all my models I have just assumed that, whatever the prices are, they are to some degree
12		reasonably profit maximising.
13	Q	Absolutely, and if that assumption were incorrect, I am not saying it is or not, but if it were
14		incorrect, obviously that would affect your modelling and your conclusions on the demand
15		curve —
16	Α	I would say that, if you take away the assumption of profit maximisation, you take away
17		everything I have done.
18	Q	Yes. And if I could move on to a different point in your statement, para.63, p.20. Here you
19		address a figure that was produced by Dr. Walker in his first report. And so, to finish off,
20		I would like to ask you to turn to that figure which is in C2, tab.45, just look at Dr. Walker's
21		figure first and then I will come back to what you say about it in your seventh statement.
22	A	This is page, or paragraph — ?
23	Q	I am sorry, it is tab.45, it is at para.20, it is below his para.20. Paragraph 20 is the
24		introduction. I would like to start with that on p.5 and then we see figure 1 and figure 2 on
25		the following pages. So, Dr. Walker explains what he has done here in para.20. Of course
26		this, and I should set the scene, this report, Walker 1, was produced for the purposes of the
27		080 appeal.
28	A	That's correct.
29	Q	That's correct. So, what we were dealing with, as you, I think, said earlier, the issue in that
30		case was the direction of the direct effect. That is whether the 08 prices would rise or fall.
31		I think Ofcom had held it was not clear even that prices would fall post the NCCN 956.
32	A	That's correct, yes.

1	Q	Obviously the position then changed in the 0845/0870 determination because Ofcom
2		reached a conclusion that the direction would be towards reductions in the retail price. It
3		was the magnitude of the direct effect that became the issue in the 0845/0870 appeal.
4	А	Yes, I think that's a fair comment.
5	Q	That is right, so, that sets the scene. This report was produced at the time when the issue
6		was the direction of the direct effect, whether or not there would be a price reduction, or
7		whether there would be price increase in response to the NCCN956. And I think your first
8		reports were produced in response to that as well, the first few Dobbs —
9	А	Yes, that's correct, Dobbs 1, Dobbs 2 and Dobbs 3.
10	Q	That is right. So, in para.20 Dr. Walker explains what he has done:
11		"I have considered how the profit maximising retail prices for 080 calls set by
12		an MNO change after the proposed WTS [that was NCCN956]. For each
13		combination of initial average retail price in marginal cost, I have calculated
14		whether the proposed WTS incentivises the MNOs to raise or lower prices. The
15		initial profit maximising price varies between 10 ppm and 40 ppm and marginal
16		cost varies between 1 and 5 ppm. Figure 1 shows the results of the constant
17		elasticity demand curve and figure 2 shows the equivalent response for linear
18		demand. The dark areas show those combinations of initial retail and marginal
19		cost that would lead to price rises under the proposed WTS. Note that these are
20		calculated on the basis of the assumptions made by Dobbs and Reid. I am not
21		suggesting these are reasonable assumptions to make."
22		So the shaded areas are where there is an incentive for a price increase – that is correct?
23	А	That's correct, yes.
24	Q	So if we see figure 1 over the page, the shaded area shows, as I have said, incentive for
25		price rises, so we can see, for example, where the initial price is 30. If we draw a line up
26		from 30 on the bottom axis on the horizontal axis any marginal cost over 3 is likely to see a
27		price rise. You see that from the figure?
28	А	That's correct.
29	Q	Where marginal cost is, for example, 2, draw a line across from the vertical axis, any initial
30		price of more than about 35 ppm is likely to lead to a price rise?
31	А	That's correct.
32	Q	That is what this figure shows. That is for constant elasticity of demand. Figure 2 for linear
33		demand, we see that where the initial price is about 30 ppm, if we draw a straight line up
34		from that, we see that any marginal cost Let me start again. Figure 2, where the initial
	•	

<ul> <li>2 3 ppm.</li> <li>3 A It is a little higher</li> <li>4 (<i>Speaking at once</i>)</li> <li>5 Q If we go 30, draw a line up, we hit the shaded area at about a marginal cost of 3 ppm</li> </ul>	
4 (Speaking at once)	
5 Q If we go 30, draw a line up, we hit the shaded area at about a marginal cost of 3 ppn	
	ouple
6 A If you made it 29 then it never does until you get up to about 3.5 ppm when there's a c	
7 of shaded areas to the left.	
8 Q Absolutely. These are daggers which appear to the left.	
9 A The stalactite.	
10 Q There is an incentive for a price rise where the initial price is about 12.5 ppm, see on t	ne far
11 left small dagger, and a marginal cost just below 5, and an incentive for a price rise wh	iere
12 initial price is about 17.5p and marginal cost is just above 3.5p. Obviously there is an	
13 argument to be had and we have had that argument to a certain extent about what reaso	onable
14 marginal costs and reasonable initial prices are. We see the conclusion drawn by	
15 Dr. Walker in para.21:	
16 "What is clear from these figures is that in both cases, using exactly the sa	me
17 framework as used by Dobbs and Reid, there is no clear cut result as to wh	ether
18 prices will rise or fall after the introduction of the new WTS. It is clear the	ıt
19 under the constant elasticity assumption"	
20 so his figure 1 –	
21 " the lower the marginal cost and the lower the initial profit maximising	
22 price, the more likely the proposed WTS will lead to a reduction in the pro-	fit
23 maximising retail price under the assumptions used by Dobbs and Reid. U	Inder
24   the linear demand function"	
25 that is figure 2 –	
26 " prices can rise even at low marginal costs and even at average prices a	s low
as 12.5 ppm. However, without empirical evidence on the true level of the	se
28 parameters, the two figures show that the effects of the proposed WTS are	
29 ambiguous even within the restricted model used by BT's experts."	
30 I will just ask you a couple of questions on that. You have already accepted that the sl	naded
31 areas in the Walker diagrams at pp.6 and 7 are only the areas of increased prices?	
32 A That's correct.	
33 Q The areas of uncertainty, those grey areas, in this case Ofcom's case is that it is not en	ough
34 for BT to show that prices will remain constant or even that they will fall. Ofcom's ca	se is

<ul> <li>2 to prove in your latest reports?</li> <li>3 A Sorry, have you moved on to the 0845 case now?</li> <li>4 Q Sorry, that is true. This is the 080 case, and you would accept,</li> </ul>	falling to the lowest tier of
	falling to the lowest tier of
4 Q Sorry, that is true. This is the 080 case, and you would accept,	falling to the lowest tier of
5 proposition, that if we are considering the probability of prices	n, these shaded areas are
6 the pricing structure on the 080 case – that is to below 8.5 ppm	
7 likely to be larger?	
8 A These diagrams do not say anything about moving down to any	y particular step. You have to
9 go to, for example, the results presented by Mr. Pratt. They give	ve better information. These
10 diagrams are focused purely on, would there be an incentive to	increase price or would there
11 be an incentive to decrease price.	
12 Q Absolutely.	
13 A These diagrams show that so long as the pre-NCCN prices, and	d these are average prices, not
14 headline prices, are less than 30 ppm, or maybe 29 ppm, and m	harginal costs are less than 3.5
15 ppm, there is no incentive to increase price. So they simply en	dorse the view that has
16 become increasingly clear to me over the many months that I'v	ve spent on this case that the
17 incentive is towards price reductions rather than price increase	S.
18 Q Of course, and I do not think Ofcom will quibble with you that	t there is an incentive towards
19 price reduction. What they are concerned about and what we a	are all concerned about is the
20 magnitude of that likely effect, and that is the important point i	in this case.
21 A Except that we can draw no conclusions about that from this re	eport.
22 Q Absolutely. You address it in your recent report, which is whe	ere I need to put it to you.
23 You address it in para.63 and following of Dobbs 7. I am look	ting at the time. This is the
24 last point I want to address, and I probably have, at the most, fi	ive minutes on it.
25 THE CHAIRMAN: Why do you not finish now?	
26 MISS SMITH: Thank you, sir. Without meaning to be unfair to you	ı, Professor Dobbs, I just
27 make the comment that where you deal with this in your seven	th report, you do not make it
28 crystal clear that all we are talking about here is the difference	between price increases and
29 price decreases. If you look at para.63 you address the Walker	1 figure and you say you
30 made similar arguments regarding the certainty about retail pri	ce incentives within the
31 Dobbs 3 model:	
32 "Uncertainty can be 'found' if one posits high e	enough pre-NCCN retail
33 prices and high marginal costs."	

1	As you have fairly just clarified, the uncertainty there is about the direction of the direct
2	effect?
3	A Yes, I think we have all written so much that occasionally some degree of imprecision has
4	drifted in. I think I would need to read the text fairly closely to see whether I have
5	misrepresented Dr. Walker.
6	Q I am not suggesting that.
7	THE CHAIRMAN: Professor Dobbs, we are simply seeking clarity. No one is going to criticise
8	your English.
9	MISS SMITH: Absolutely not.
10	THE CHAIRMAN: It is really the evidence that you give now that matters.
11	MISS SMITH: Can I just tie up this point with the reference to your figure 2 on p.21, where you
12	are overlaying your relevant region on Dr. Walker's figure 1, which you will recall was the
13	constant elasticity of demand. You fairly say that the region, the triangular area to the top
14	right of the graph is the region on which retail prices might be incentivised to increase, and
15	you have put on this a rectangle, which you say is the relevant region. That is, you say, in
16	effect, the reasonable average retail prices, and that depends on average retail prices being
17	less than 30 ppm and marginal costs being less than 2 ppm. You say those are the plausible
18	ranges. In any event, all this shows is that in that plausible range there is no danger of price
19	increases. That is all this shows?
20	A That is correct, yes.
21	Q You would accept that the region on the top right of the graph simply shows where prices
22	might be incentivised to increase. It says nothing about the extent to which any price
23	decrease might be incentivised, the magnitude of any price decrease?
24	A The magnitude, that is correct.
25	MISS SMITH: Sir, those are all my questions on this point. There is one point on which I did
26	have some further questions. It may be that, having considered the matter over lunchtime,
27	we do not need to put any further questions at all, but if I could have the indulgence to
28	consider that point, and it would only be a further five minutes after lunch if it were the
29	case, but I think we are likely to be able to leave those points.
30	THE CHAIRMAN: We will rise now and resume at two o'clock.
31	MISS SMITH: Thank you very much, sir.
32	(Adjourned for a short time)
33	THE CHAIRMAN: Miss Smith?
34	MISS SMITH: I have no further questions, sir.

1 THE CHAIRMAN: I am grateful, thank you. Mr. Ward? 2 MR. WARD. I have a few. I am pleased to say that some of the topics I was going to cover have 3 already been covered, so I would be very hopeful of being no more than 30 minutes. 4 Cross-examined by Mr. WARD 5 Q Professor Dobbs, I am not going to ask you about any of the detail of the economic 6 modelling. What I am going to do is ask you to think about the practical limitations of what 7 it can show, of necessity. Given the complexity of the effects that you have sought to 8 analyse, would you accept that there is quite a deal of scope for the MNOs to get this 9 wrong, even if in fact what they are trying to do is achieve the outcome that you say would 10 be economically rational? 11 I would suggest that the step function nature of the wholesale price function gives them a А 12 very focal point to think about, and in their negotiations with the TCP that offers that ladder 13 price function I would think it would be fairly clear to them where their incentives lie. 14 Q We will talk about that in a moment, because what you have identified is one particular 15 incentive effect, and of course there may be a lot of other factors that the MNOs need to 16 consider? You are nodding? 17 Yes, I agree with that. А 18 Q To take up your snooker analogy of yesterday, I want to suggest to you not that the 19 modelling is flawed because the snooker players do not solve the equations before they 20 strike the board, but rather what I do want to suggest is that there could be subtle and 21 important differences between the ways in which a player may hold the cue or position 22 themselves. It may make a critical difference as to whether the ball goes in the pot. To 23 translate that point back to what we were really thinking about, there maybe things just 24 beyond marginal cost and the demand response that are actually difficult to catch the model 25 and affect world outcomes. Would you accept that? 26 А Yes, indeed, before the break we were discussing some of the soft considerations that might 27 influence individual MNOs choices, and all that I said at the time was that usually one 28 would make the presumption that these decisions were made without causing too much 29 damage to long term profitability, because if they were to deviate significantly from that 30 point then – well, it is obvious. 31 Q If I can just read you a sentence from the determination, there is no need to turn it up, it is 32 very short, it is para. 8.48 of the 0845 determination, Ofcom says: 33 "Even if profit maximising in the long run that may not be an appropriate 34 assumption in the short run when viewing the pricing of an individual service."

3

4

7

11

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

Would you accept that?

А Well that is either a paraphrase or a quote from Ofcom, I think it is also true that Ofcom agreed with me that dynamic considerations were not hugely important in the present context.

5 Q Allow me, if I may, to show you a little bit of the evidence of Mr. Stone. You have already 6 been shown some of it, I am not going back to those topics, I just want to move on to something different. His witness statement is in bundle C2 at tab 41. I need to show you a 8 little bit of this and then take you to a piece of the transcript which I have had handed 9 around. Mr. Stone is a pricing analyst within Vodafone who has actual responsibility – I 10 think not final responsibility – for deciding on the response to the NCCNs. Just to show you the gist of what he says. He explains how prices are set by Vodafone, and in particular 12 in response to this particular proposal, perhaps the best thing is to pick it up at para. 30 - I13 do not know whether you have been in court when any of this has been explored before. I 14 know this passage is familiar to the Tribunal. He says:

"Vodafone would in reality face the choice of:

(i) Do nothing ...

(ii) Reduce its retail prices ...

(iii) increase its retail prices ...

And then at para. 32 he says that the first course of action, i.e. do nothing, is not feasible, and then in para. 33 he talks about the possibility of reducing his prices and says:

"... in order to recover lost revenues and meet revenue targets ... I would need to consider tariff rebalancing."

Then he says, towards the end of the paragraph:

"Since other mobile operators would be facing a similar challenge ... I would expect t hem to be looking to adjust their pricing too, and I would therefore not be inhibited from contemplating an increase in 080 call charges or some form of tariff rebalancing."

28 He is talking about what the range of commercial options are from his commercial 29 perspective?

30 He certainly considered the three possible options. А

31 Q Yes, exactly?

32 Up, down and stay the same. А

33 Finally, just to show you before I take you to the transcript, he says in para. 36: Q

1		"If Vodafone were to elect not to reduce the current level of retail charges given
2		the nature of the charging structure, we would most likely raise them In
3		practice, this would mean raising the 080 retail charge to the very top of a
4		particular BT price band. This could be entirely rational since it would most likely
5		generate additional retail revenues with no material drop in call volumes and no
6		additional exposure on the part of Vodafone to BT. For example, since BT
7		deemed that a wholesale rate of 10 pence per minute would be deemed applicable
8		to Vodafone, I would give active consideration to raising the retail rate to 27 pence
9		per minute since it would make no difference to the wholesale charge My
10		experience of setting 080 prices leads me to conclude that an increase of this kind
11		would be unlikely to lead to any significant fall in demand from Vodafone's
12		postpay subscribers. To ensure that Vodafone's revenue streams were preserved, I
13		would also consider the adoption of some of the commercial measures described
14		above in paragraph 33[i.e. rebalancing] in conjunction with an increase in 080
15		charges."
16		So that is just sort of practical and commercial perspective that says: "Faced with this we
17		would want to make sure we didn't lose any revenue, but there are various ways we can do
18		it."?
19	А	Yes, this would seem to be suggesting that Vodafone at the pre-NCCN prices, and at the
20		pre-NCCN position were deliberately underpricing, and that there were plenty of revenues
21		out there to be had if they wanted them, and that if BT were to impose a ladder pricing on
22		them well they would go and find some more revenue somewhere else. It is true, and I am
23		sure we have discussed the waterbed features in the previous days of this hearing, and I am
24		sure they will be discussed again later today by Professor Valletti, but insofar as you put
25		those to one side, just for the moment, I would say "Well, Vodafone would say this kind of
26		thing, wouldn't they", and it doesn't necessarily mean anything in particular. What I would
27		say is that actions speak louder than words.
28	Q	Yes, well, we have no actions, of course, because this is an entirely novel structure. But, we
29		will come back to that.
30	А	This is just a kind of a vague threat, if you like.
31	Q	Let me just try and complete the picture that you have started to paint about the possibility
32		Vodafone is under-pricing, and remind you of para.16 of his statement that Miss Smith took
33		you to. You simply pointed to the fact that (this is Mr. Stone):

1	1	
1		"Other factors such as Vodafone's corporate social responsibility obligations,
2		regulatory pressure or media coverage might actually induce under-pricing",
3		and you accepted that this morning.
4	А	As a general proposition, I have discussed this point, for example, in the earlier reports
5		I discussed the choices that BT made in making it choices for wholesale pricing. I made the
6		point that it would take into account the potential for regulatory intervention and also for the
7		dispute they were currently involved in.
8	Q	Quite. Well, can I, with that rather, perhaps unnecessarily on my part, lengthy preamble
9		take you back to what I really wanted to show you, which is the transcript which I hope you
10		have in front you. This is just a piece of the transcript of the cross-examination of
11		Mr. Stone, the witness whose statement we have just been looking at. And this is
12		Mr. Read's cross examination, and on the first page there you can see, at number 8, he asks
13		questions about para.36 which I have just shown you, where Mr. Stone said:
14		"My experience of setting prices leads me to conclude an increase of this kind
15		would be unlikely to lead to any significant fall in demand".
16		And Mr. Read says, at number 14:
17		"In that statement you are effectively saying "Option 3", which is increased retail
18		prices is the more likely option".
19		And it is really the answer rather than the question which I would like to just put to you:
20		"In principle, in the documents I've given, I have tried to get across that there are
21		lots of different factors, and those different factors could be different at varying
22		times. For example, we may be trying to grow market share, which might
23		encourage us to have lower prices than some of the competitors; we may be
24		trying to improve our customer scores, which we call 'Net Promoter Score' and
25		that might encourage one behaviour. We may be trying to maximise revenue or
26		we may be trying to reduce cost. So, depending on each month, we do tend to
27		have different objectives. And I think it was outlined earlier that we would be
28		trying to fix wherever the problem in the business is. If I was attempting to
29		maximise revenue on that particular call number it is likely I would be looking to
30		raise the price".
31		Now, I do not want to put to you that that is the final outcome for Vodafone. All I want to
32		suggest, though, is that this kind of evidence demonstrates that pricing is a complex
33		business, not merely a matter of profit maximising on a particular number range.
	I	

- A I think what it reveals to me is that people say various things, and when these are not actually backed by actions, we can take from these statements what we will.
- Q Can I suggest to you there is another obstacle to the MNOs acting in a way that you might identify as profit maximisingly rational. In the course of this hearing BT has made a great deal of the fact that there is said by Ofcom to be consumer confusion about 08X prices. And you have accepted, yesterday, that the modelling generates predictions about average prices for 080 calls. You are nodding.

A That's correct.

- Q Yes. And you said yesterday that there may still be a "dispersion of prices", to use your phrase of yesterday (and for the tribunal's note, that is p.92 line 15). And if I understand it correctly what you are saying is that even if your model in fact ends up being fully articulated in reality, we will end up with a range of price points.
- A It is possible because indeed in the modelling in Dobbs 6 Annex 1, which we do not need to go to, but I will just mention in passing, where the complexity of the MNOs tariff package offerings is analysed in some fairly general detail, it has some limitations which are addressed in Dobbs 7 Annex 5, but to return to the point, which was, I remind myself ?
  Q I was asking you about the fact that it seemed the implication was we would end up with a range of different price points.
- A Yes, it is possible, insofar as for a particular 08X number, the prices are different at
  different price points, it is possible that there can be some dispersion. Of course the
  incentive to reduce the average price will result in consumer benefits. I think what we are
  talking about when we talk about the extent to which dispersion in prices is reduced is,
  we're talking about the externality which Dr. Maldoom has explained in his reports in some
  detail, and so on. So, there are two aspects to the benefits that arise.
- Q I actually wanted to make a much simpler point, if I may. I was not going to embark on the
  question of externalities at all. It is really only this we have a situation of consumer
  confusion to start with. We have a ladder price imposed by BT. We know that the rest of
  the market may or may not follow, but even the BT ladder price will cause a certain amount
  of "dispersion of prices" to use your phrase. What I want to suggest, therefore, is that
  consumer response, never mind the MNO response, but consumer response will not be what
  one would predict under perfect information. Would you accept that?
- A I would accept that there is always uncertainty in the market place. The question is
   whether, over time, that increases or diminishes; and there is no reason to expect that, okay,
   there may be some adjustment processes, and the level of confusion in consumer's minds

may increase or decrease. I think what one would expect, in the short term one might expect that the level of dispersion might decrease, but I wouldn't like to discuss that in any great detail.

Q We do not know, do we?

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

A We don't know, for sure.

Q We just do not know. But, if I may, we start from a position where Ofcom has decided provisionally, and subject to consultation, that the level of consumer confusion is so severe they are going to impose direct retail price controls, about the most stringent form of regulation open to them. So, whatever the MNOs may think about that, Ofcom at least thinks it is an extremely serious problem.

- A I think that's correct. One of the point that I made earlier was the idea that there is
  significant competition amongst TCPs to introduce ladder pricing, and I suggested that there
  may well be competitive effects which drive the incentives for MNOs to reduce their prices
  ever lower, and the lower the average price goes towards zero, I think as a logical
  consequence of that, the lower the dispersion of prices that would be associated with that;
  and therefore the greater the benefit that would arise from that in terms of reducing the
  external effect that Dr. Maldoom has described in detail.
- Q Yes, and of course, as you also accepted this morning when Mr. O'Donoghue was asking
   questions on that subject, what you are now talking about is several iterations of NCCN into
   the future as opposed to the effects of the NCCNs that are actually under appeal.
- A Well, you introduced the issue before Ofcom in its consultation document, and whether they have the need to introduce regulator price control in particular over 08 numbers which is fairly clear cut, the thing is that we have the 08 prices that we have at the moment, my gut feeling is that the introduction of ladder pricing by TCPs and competition that will ensue in that wholesale will potentially actually – I am not going to say will solve the problem that Ofcom wishes to solve, but I'm saying there's potential for it. It will be very interesting to see it actually play out in practice.
- Q We have gone a long way from what I was hoping was a simple point, if I may come back.
  It is simply this: I suggested to you that the consumer response itself, now, will be
  conditioned by heavily imperfect information, and that the consequence of that is that the
  MNOs' response will also, in effect, reflect the fact that consumers themselves have
  imperfect information. You are nodding.
- A I agree that the idea that pricing has to take place in a context of demand and certainty is
   obviously a fact of life. That is true. That doesn't alter the fact that over time individual

2       decisions. The propositions that underpin the economic models is that they get it         3       approximately right.         4       Q       Can I just move on to another question. The kind of factors we are talking about may prove         5       to be of critical importance in this case, because of course the WTS is not a smooth         6       function, but it is a step. So factors that might otherwise be marginal may have a critical         7       effect in tipping you from one step to another. Do you accept that?         8       A       No, I think actually in many respects the step function nature of the wholesale price         9       function actually concentrates the minds of the MNOs on particular points rather than         10       having to pick a point on a continuum. They are focused on particular values and therefore         11       accent that these factors we have just been discussing to all practical purposes         12       Q       You do not accept that these factors we have just been discussing to all practical purposes         13       cloud the incentive effects that you derive from your model?         14       A       No, I do not.         15       Q       Can I turn to another subject. You effectively painted a picture of the MNOs feeling their         way forward over time and eventually coming to the results which are in the model?       A         7       A       Y	1		firms and the decision makers in those firms cannot improve the quality of their price
<ul> <li>Q Can I just move on to another question. The kind of factors we are talking about may prove to be of critical importance in this case, because of course the WTS is not a smooth function, but it is a step. So factors that might otherwise be marginal may have a critical effect in tipping you from one step to another. Do you accept that?</li> <li>A No, I think actually in many respects the step function nature of the wholesale price function actually concentrates the minds of the MNOs on particular points rather than having to pick a point on a continuum. They are focused on particular values and therefore it actually, in some respects, simplifies the decision they have to make.</li> <li>Q You do not accept that these factors we have just been discussing to all practical purposes cloud the incentive effects that you derive from your model?</li> <li>A No, I do not.</li> <li>Q Can I turn to another subject. You effectively painted a picture of the MNOs feeling their way forward over time and eventually coming to the results which are in the model?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q In part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?</li> <li>A I have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type individuals respond and take time to respond.</li> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is:</li> <li>"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertai</li></ul>	2		decisions. The propositions that underpin the economic models is that they get it
<ul> <li>to be of critical importance in this case, because of course the WTS is not a smooth function, but it is a step. So factors that might otherwise be marginal may have a critical effect in tipping you from one step to another. Do you accept that?</li> <li>A No, I think actually in many respects the step function nature of the wholesale price function actually concentrates the minds of the MNOs on particular points rather than having to pick a point on a continuum. They are focused on particular values and therefore it actually, in some respects, simplifies the decision they have to make.</li> <li>Q You do not accept that these factors we have just been discussing to all practical purposes cloud the incentive effects that you derive from your model?</li> <li>A No, I do not.</li> <li>Q Can I turn to another subject. You effectively painted a picture of the MNOs feeling their way forward over time and eventually coming to the results which are in the model?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q In part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?</li> <li>A I have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type individuals respond and take time to respond.</li> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is: "I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time then it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the</li></ul>	3		approximately right.
6function, but it is a step. So factors that might otherwise be marginal may have a critical effect in tipping you from one step to another. Do you accept that?8ANo, I think actually in many respects the step function nature of the wholesale price function actually concentrates the minds of the MNOs on particular points rather than having to pick a point on a continuum. They are focused on particular values and therefore it actually, in some respects, simplifies the decision they have to make.12QYou do not accept that these factors we have just been discussing to all practical purposes cloud the incentive effects that you derive from your model?14ANo, I do not.15QCan I turn to another subject. You effectively painted a picture of the MNOs feeling their way forward over time and eventually coming to the results which are in the model?17AYes.18QIn part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?19AIhave, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type individuals respond and take time to respond.24QYesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is:25"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."26What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want t	4	Q	Can I just move on to another question. The kind of factors we are talking about may prove
<ul> <li>effect in tipping you from one step to another. Do you accept that?</li> <li>A No, I think actually in many respects the step function nature of the wholesale price</li> <li>function actually concentrates the minds of the MNOs on particular points rather than</li> <li>having to pick a point on a continuum. They are focused on particular values and therefore</li> <li>it actually, in some respects, simplifies the decision they have to make.</li> <li>Q You do not accept that these factors we have just been discussing to all practical purposes</li> <li>cloud the incentive effects that you derive from your model?</li> <li>A No, I do not.</li> <li>Q Can I turn to another subject. You effectively painted a picture of the MNOs feeling their</li> <li>way forward over time and eventually coming to the results which are in the model?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q In part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?</li> <li>A I have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for</li> <li>ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the</li> <li>same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type</li> <li>individuals respond and take time to respond.</li> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and</li> <li>the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is:</li> <li>"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more</li> <li>difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now</li> <li>taking about effects that my take place over a long time then it becomes all the more</li> <li>uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I</li> <li>conside</li></ul>	5		to be of critical importance in this case, because of course the WTS is not a smooth
<ul> <li>A No, 1 think actually in many respects the step function nature of the wholesale price function actually concentrates the minds of the MNOs on particular values and therefore it actually, in some respects, simplifies the decision they have to make.</li> <li>Q You do not accept that these factors we have just been discussing to all practical purposes cloud the incentive effects that you derive from your model?</li> <li>A No, I do not.</li> <li>Q Can I turn to another subject. You effectively painted a picture of the MNOs feeling their way forward over time and eventually coming to the results which are in the model?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q In part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?</li> <li>A I have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type individuals respond and take time to respond.</li> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is: "I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	6		function, but it is a step. So factors that might otherwise be marginal may have a critical
<ul> <li>function actually concentrates the minds of the MNOs on particular points rather than having to pick a point on a continuum. They are focused on particular values and therefore it actually, in some respects, simplifies the decision they have to make.</li> <li>Q You do not accept that these factors we have just been discussing to all practical purposes cloud the incentive effects that you derive from your model?</li> <li>A No, I do not.</li> <li>Q Can I turn to another subject. You effectively painted a picture of the MNOs feeling their way forward over time and eventually coming to the results which are in the model?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q In part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?</li> <li>A I have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type individuals respond and take time to respond.</li> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is: "I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	7		effect in tipping you from one step to another. Do you accept that?
<ul> <li>having to pick a point on a continuum. They are focused on particular values and therefore it actually, in some respects, simplifies the decision they have to make.</li> <li>Q You do not accept that these factors we have just been discussing to all practical purposes cloud the incentive effects that you derive from your model?</li> <li>A No, I do not.</li> <li>Q Can I turn to another subject. You effectively painted a picture of the MNOs feeling their way forward over time and eventually coming to the results which are in the model?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q In part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?</li> <li>A I have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type individuals respond and take time to respond.</li> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is: "I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	8	А	No, I think actually in many respects the step function nature of the wholesale price
<ul> <li>it actually, in some respects, simplifies the decision they have to make.</li> <li>Q You do not accept that these factors we have just been discussing to all practical purposes cloud the incentive effects that you derive from your model?</li> <li>A No, I do not.</li> <li>Q Can I turn to another subject. You effectively painted a picture of the MNOs feeling their way forward over time and eventually coming to the results which are in the model?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q In part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>I have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type individuals respond and take time to respond.</li> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is: "I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	9		function actually concentrates the minds of the MNOs on particular points rather than
12QYou do not accept that these factors we have just been discussing to all practical purposes cloud the incentive effects that you derive from your model?13ANo, I do not.15QCan I turn to another subject. You effectively painted a picture of the MNOs feeling their way forward over time and eventually coming to the results which are in the model?17AYes.18QIn part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?19AI have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type individuals respond and take time to respond.23QYesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is:25"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."26What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?30AWell, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their	10		having to pick a point on a continuum. They are focused on particular values and therefore
<ul> <li>cloud the incentive effects that you derive from your model?</li> <li>A No, I do not.</li> <li>Q Can I turn to another subject. You effectively painted a picture of the MNOs feeling their way forward over time and eventually coming to the results which are in the model?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q In part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?</li> <li>A I have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type individuals respond and take time to respond.</li> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is: "I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	11		it actually, in some respects, simplifies the decision they have to make.
<ul> <li>A No, I do not.</li> <li>Q Can I turn to another subject. You effectively painted a picture of the MNOs feeling their way forward over time and eventually coming to the results which are in the model?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q In part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?</li> <li>A I have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type individuals respond and take time to respond.</li> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is:</li> <li>"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	12	Q	You do not accept that these factors we have just been discussing to all practical purposes
15QCan I turn to another subject. You effectively painted a picture of the MNOs feeling their way forward over time and eventually coming to the results which are in the model?17AYes.18QIn part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?19AI have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type individuals respond and take time to respond.23QYesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is:25"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."26What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?30AWell, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their	13		cloud the incentive effects that you derive from your model?
<ul> <li>way forward over time and eventually coming to the results which are in the model?</li> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>Q In part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?</li> <li>A I have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type individuals respond and take time to respond.</li> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is: "I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	14	А	No, I do not.
<ul> <li>A Yes.</li> <li>In part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?</li> <li>A I have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type individuals respond and take time to respond.</li> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is:</li> <li>"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	15	Q	Can I turn to another subject. You effectively painted a picture of the MNOs feeling their
18QIn part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?19AI have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for20ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the21same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type22individuals respond and take time to respond.23QYesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and24the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is:25"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."26What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more27difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now28uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?30AWell, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I31consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their	16		way forward over time and eventually coming to the results which are in the model?
<ul> <li>A I have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type individuals respond and take time to respond.</li> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is:</li> <li>"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	17	А	Yes.
<ul> <li>ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the</li> <li>same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type</li> <li>individuals respond and take time to respond.</li> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and</li> <li>the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is:</li> <li>"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more</li> <li>difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now</li> <li>talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more</li> <li>uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I</li> <li>consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	18	Q	In part over a number of iterations of the NCCNs, but also in respect of this NCCN itself?
<ul> <li>same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type individuals respond and take time to respond.</li> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is:</li> <li>"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	19	А	I have, in response to another question about the market share of BT and its implications for
<ul> <li>individuals respond and take time to respond.</li> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is:</li> <li>"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	20		ladder pricing, talked about the evolution of the market from that perspective, and in the
<ul> <li>Q Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is:</li> <li>"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	21		same vein you would expect that whenever there is a change in the market place of any type
<ul> <li>the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is:</li> <li>"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more</li> <li>difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now</li> <li>talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more</li> <li>uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I</li> <li>consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	22		individuals respond and take time to respond.
<ul> <li>"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."</li> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more</li> <li>difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now</li> <li>talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more</li> <li>uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I</li> <li>consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	23	Q	Yesterday you were asked the direct question, I think by Mr. O'Donoghue, how long, and
<ul> <li>What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more</li> <li>difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now</li> <li>talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more</li> <li>uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I</li> <li>consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	24		the answer you gave, which is in the transcript on p.99, line 10, is:
<ul> <li>difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now</li> <li>talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more</li> <li>uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I</li> <li>consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	25		"I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that."
<ul> <li>talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more</li> <li>uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I</li> <li>consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	26		What you said today on the same subject was, over a long time horizon it becomes more
<ul> <li>uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?</li> <li>A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I</li> <li>consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	27		difficult to disentangle effects. Really, what I want to suggest to you is that if we are now
<ul> <li>30 A Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I</li> <li>31 consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their</li> </ul>	28		talking about effects that may take place over a long time then it becomes all the more
31 consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their	29		uncertain what the net result of the NCCNs will be?
	30	А	Well, I think there are obviously issues about the adjustment of tariff packages, but what I
32 negotiations with TCPs that have ladder pricing functions, they will have incentives to	31		consider to be fairly clearly cut is the fact that the MNOs will have incentives in their
	32		negotiations with TCPs that have ladder pricing functions, they will have incentives to
33 negotiate to the right hand point on the steps. So they have focal points to think about. I	33		negotiate to the right hand point on the steps. So they have focal points to think about. I
34 don't really fully agree with what you have just proposed.	34		don't really fully agree with what you have just proposed.

- Q What you have said again, if I may, is over a longer time horizon it becomes more difficult
  to disentangle the effects. What I am suggesting to you is that over the longer time horizon
  it becomes more difficult now to predict what those effects are likely to be in the real world
  situations faced by the MNOs?
- 5 Α I think that the models discuss the incentives to reduce price. The presumptions that the 6 current design of tariffs, and so on, is not too far away from profit maximising for those 7 firms. The firms themselves claim that they are in a fairly competitive market place and 8 that, in itself, implies that they cannot be too far away from profit maximising. When a 9 change occurs there is always a process of adjustment, as I have said in various contexts. 10 The level of – the pace of adjustment will be a function of the incentives that the individuals 11 face, and you can argue that there are fairly strong incentives to move to a lower point on 12 the price ladder, and I would expect the MNOs to actually move to one of those points fairly 13 quickly. Of course, it doesn't stop or eliminate the possibility that they may try to gain the 14 market in the sense of – for example, they could deliberately choose to increase their 15 average price, but ----

16 Q We are not talking about that.

- A Let me just quickly finish on that point. That would almost inevitably damage their
  profitability, and the only purpose they could have for doing such a thing would be to try to
  persuade Ofcom to intervene or behave in some other way. As I say, the clear incentives
  are to reduce price, and that is what I would expect them to do.
- Q We already know that the landscape is going to change fundamentally if Ofcom acts as it is
  proposing to?

23 A Of course, yes, that's certainly true.

- Q We also have seen evidence that even if the MNOs wanted to comply with what you
  consider to be a rational approach to this, they are going to need to do significant additional
  systems work. What I am suggesting to you is not that any particular time line is or is not
  right, but simply that we do not know?
- 28 A We do not know concerning what?
- 29 Q How long it would take to realise the incentive effects that you predict?
- 30 A In terms of the full-blown adjustment, no, that's true.
- Q Can I turn to a different, although related topic, namely the question of empirical evidence.
  You accepted yesterday that it would have been straightforward to design a WTS that
  unambiguously created an incentive to reduce prices?
- 34 A Yes, that's correct.

1	Q	And that is on the transcript, p.95, line 23. What you said was that this was an innovative
2		tariff, and if I may read you a couple of sentences of what you said yesterday:
3		"One of the things with innovations in pricing is that in the first instance when
4		they're first introduced, they're not necessarily going to hit the nail on the head.
5		I think to some degree one could say this may well be the case here."
6		You appreciate that there is some doubt on the MNOs' part about whether BT was even
7		trying to hit that particular nail on the head, but I do not need to ask you about that. I just
8		want to suggest though that the particular design of this WTS has, in fact, increased the
9		uncertainty as to its outcome.
10	A	The design of the WTS has increased the uncertainty of its outcome.
11	Q	That is why we have 18 reports.
12	A	For example, you could just simply say you could introduce a wholesale price function
13		which was no charge until 5p and then if you go beyond that it's £1 ppm. Something like
14		that would for sure make the MNOs, if they accepted that this thing was to apply, keep
15		within that parameter. Dr. Walker was entirely right in making the point that he did. The
16		question then becomes one of what was in BT's mind when it designed the wholesale
17		price
18	Q	I do not need to ask you questions about that. As you fairly said, that is not a matter you
19		can comment on. What I did want to suggest though was a further point about this, that the
20		novelty of the proposal is another obstacle to certainty because there is no practical
21		experience for us draw upon of this kind of ladder pricing in action?
22	Α	That is a fact, that there is no previous history of this.
23	Q	You appreciate that it is the MNOs' case at least that the outcomes here are highly sensitive
24		to empirical questions such as the structure of demand. I do not want to reopen that debate,
25		but that is the MNOs' case?
26	А	That is the MNOs' case, and it is one that I have disputed in the sense that – well, we've
27		been there.
28	Q	We have had that debate this morning. I absolutely do not want to reopen it. What you did
29		say this morning that we would warmly agree with is that you have to look at volumes and
30		prices to establish an actual elasticity of demand?
31	A	If you wish to estimate an elasticity of demand, that's correct, yes.
32	Q	Your reports, of course, do not contain any such volumes or price information?
33	A	That's correct.
	I	

1	Q	You said that you had no contact this morning with the people within BT who had actually
2		designed the NCCN?
3	А	I have since coming to the court.
4	Q	You met for the first time.
5	А	If you go back to Dobbs 1, Dobbs 2, Dobbs 3, Dobbs 4, I didn't have any direct contact
6		with the staff involved.
7	Q	Did BT supply you with any data about their own experience with 08X calls?
8	А	It's possible. What I can say is that if I was given data I didn't look at it, in the sense that I
9		haven't tried to do any sort of empirical work.
10	Q	Well I am sure that if they had given you relevant data you would have used them, surely?
11		If they had given you relevant data surely you would have used it?
12	А	I am certainly not asked to look at a data set and do any estimation or any kind of analysis
13		on any of that data, no, that is true.
14	Q	Because we know that BT itself has a mobile operation. It is an MVNO that uses
15		Vodafone's network, and it has had that arrangement since 2004, and before then, of course,
16		going much further into the past it had the Cellnet operation which became O2, which I
17		believe was spun off in 2001, but there is no data from those sources that have been given to
18		you to prepare your evidence?
19	А	No, that is correct.
20	Q	Did you have any input from anybody even like Mr. Stone, offering experience or
21		judgments about how pricing is done on the ground from within BT?
22	А	No, that's correct.
23	Q	And they did not provide you with any kind of survey evidence even?
24	А	No, I think that's correct too.
25	Q	Can I just show you something in the Ofcom's decision, which is bundle B1, para. 8.44,
26		which in my bundle is on p.129 but there is some variation on that. At para. 8.44 "Our
27		View":
28		"We acknowledge that the empirical evidence available from all parties and
29		interested parties on the Direct effect is limited. We disagree with BT's arguments
30		that its models are empirically based."
31		Then it says in the next paragraph:
32		"Neither BT nor Professor Dobbs have provided supporting empirical evidence in
33		relation to demand elasticity or the structure of MNOs' demands other than some
34		'stylised facts'."

1		Then in para. 8.46, second line:
2		"We consider though that it would have been possible for BT to test its models
3		using its BT Group experience of offering 0845/0870 services to consumers
4		including empirical evidence relating to BT's decision to include them in bundles
5		as referred to by C&W."
6		Do you ever recall discussing these paragraphs after this determination was published with
7		BT?
8	А	I don't recall now. Obviously I discussed with the BT economists the material, of course,
9		but it is certainly true that no data has been provided for me to analyse in that respect.
10	Q	Because it is striking that we have had obviously a large number of reports since the date of
11		this one and they have maintained your a priori analysis but there has been no attempt to
12		patch this hole identified by Ofcom in its determination.
13	А	Is that a statement? I think that is a statement, is it not?
14	Q	Really the question is whether you asked for any such data to assist in your analysis?
15	А	No, I didn't.
16	MR.	WARD: Thank you, I have no further questions.
17	THE	E CHAIRMAN: Thank you very much, Mr. Ward. Mr. Read?
18		Re-examined by Mr. READ
19	Q	I hope not to be too long with you, Professor Dobbs, in re-examination. You were asked by
19 20	Q	
	Q	I hope not to be too long with you, Professor Dobbs, in re-examination. You were asked by
20	Q	I hope not to be too long with you, Professor Dobbs, in re-examination. You were asked by Mr. Herberg yesterday about the BT CEO being paid £1 million in bonus, and whether that
20 21	Q	I hope not to be too long with you, Professor Dobbs, in re-examination. You were asked by Mr. Herberg yesterday about the BT CEO being paid $\pounds 1$ million in bonus, and whether that should be treated as part of the welfare analysis. Now, on the basis of using the total
20 21 22	Q	I hope not to be too long with you, Professor Dobbs, in re-examination. You were asked by Mr. Herberg yesterday about the BT CEO being paid £1 million in bonus, and whether that should be treated as part of the welfare analysis. Now, on the basis of using the total welfare analysis that you have referred to, and it was being put to you on the basis of the
20 21 22 23	Q	I hope not to be too long with you, Professor Dobbs, in re-examination. You were asked by Mr. Herberg yesterday about the BT CEO being paid £1 million in bonus, and whether that should be treated as part of the welfare analysis. Now, on the basis of using the total welfare analysis that you have referred to, and it was being put to you on the basis of the total welfare analysis that it includes taking into account the £1 million bonus of the CEO of
20 21 22 23 24	Q	I hope not to be too long with you, Professor Dobbs, in re-examination. You were asked by Mr. Herberg yesterday about the BT CEO being paid £1 million in bonus, and whether that should be treated as part of the welfare analysis. Now, on the basis of using the total welfare analysis that you have referred to, and it was being put to you on the basis of the total welfare analysis that it includes taking into account the £1 million bonus of the CEO of BT. On the other side of the equation and looking at the MNOs what happens with the total
<ul> <li>20</li> <li>21</li> <li>22</li> <li>23</li> <li>24</li> <li>25</li> </ul>		I hope not to be too long with you, Professor Dobbs, in re-examination. You were asked by Mr. Herberg yesterday about the BT CEO being paid £1 million in bonus, and whether that should be treated as part of the welfare analysis. Now, on the basis of using the total welfare analysis that you have referred to, and it was being put to you on the basis of the total welfare analysis that it includes taking into account the £1 million bonus of the CEO of BT. On the other side of the equation and looking at the MNOs what happens with the total welfare analysis in respect of any bonus paid to the MNOs CEO?
<ul> <li>20</li> <li>21</li> <li>22</li> <li>23</li> <li>24</li> <li>25</li> <li>26</li> </ul>	А	I hope not to be too long with you, Professor Dobbs, in re-examination. You were asked by Mr. Herberg yesterday about the BT CEO being paid £1 million in bonus, and whether that should be treated as part of the welfare analysis. Now, on the basis of using the total welfare analysis that you have referred to, and it was being put to you on the basis of the total welfare analysis that it includes taking into account the £1 million bonus of the CEO of BT. On the other side of the equation and looking at the MNOs what happens with the total welfare analysis in respect of any bonus paid to the MNOs CEO? Well they are treated equally.
<ol> <li>20</li> <li>21</li> <li>22</li> <li>23</li> <li>24</li> <li>25</li> <li>26</li> <li>27</li> </ol>	А	I hope not to be too long with you, Professor Dobbs, in re-examination. You were asked by Mr. Herberg yesterday about the BT CEO being paid £1 million in bonus, and whether that should be treated as part of the welfare analysis. Now, on the basis of using the total welfare analysis that you have referred to, and it was being put to you on the basis of the total welfare analysis that it includes taking into account the £1 million bonus of the CEO of BT. On the other side of the equation and looking at the MNOs what happens with the total welfare analysis in respect of any bonus paid to the MNOs CEO? Well they are treated equally. If you go down a level and take Ofcom's analysis rather than a total welfare analysis, and if
<ol> <li>20</li> <li>21</li> <li>22</li> <li>23</li> <li>24</li> <li>25</li> <li>26</li> <li>27</li> <li>28</li> </ol>	А	I hope not to be too long with you, Professor Dobbs, in re-examination. You were asked by Mr. Herberg yesterday about the BT CEO being paid £1 million in bonus, and whether that should be treated as part of the welfare analysis. Now, on the basis of using the total welfare analysis that you have referred to, and it was being put to you on the basis of the total welfare analysis that it includes taking into account the £1 million bonus of the CEO of BT. On the other side of the equation and looking at the MNOs what happens with the total welfare analysis in respect of any bonus paid to the MNOs CEO? Well they are treated equally. If you go down a level and take Ofcom's analysis rather than a total welfare analysis, and if you look at the business customers of the MNOs, what happens with the business
<ul> <li>20</li> <li>21</li> <li>22</li> <li>23</li> <li>24</li> <li>25</li> <li>26</li> <li>27</li> <li>28</li> <li>29</li> </ul>	A Q	I hope not to be too long with you, Professor Dobbs, in re-examination. You were asked by Mr. Herberg yesterday about the BT CEO being paid £1 million in bonus, and whether that should be treated as part of the welfare analysis. Now, on the basis of using the total welfare analysis that you have referred to, and it was being put to you on the basis of the total welfare analysis that it includes taking into account the £1 million bonus of the CEO of BT. On the other side of the equation and looking at the MNOs what happens with the total welfare analysis in respect of any bonus paid to the MNOs CEO? Well they are treated equally. If you go down a level and take Ofcom's analysis rather than a total welfare analysis, and if you look at the business customers of the MNOs, what happens with the business customer's CEO if he receives a bonus, how is that taken into account?
<ul> <li>20</li> <li>21</li> <li>22</li> <li>23</li> <li>24</li> <li>25</li> <li>26</li> <li>27</li> <li>28</li> <li>29</li> <li>30</li> </ul>	A Q A	I hope not to be too long with you, Professor Dobbs, in re-examination. You were asked by Mr. Herberg yesterday about the BT CEO being paid £1 million in bonus, and whether that should be treated as part of the welfare analysis. Now, on the basis of using the total welfare analysis that you have referred to, and it was being put to you on the basis of the total welfare analysis that it includes taking into account the £1 million bonus of the CEO of BT. On the other side of the equation and looking at the MNOs what happens with the total welfare analysis in respect of any bonus paid to the MNOs CEO? Well they are treated equally. If you go down a level and take Ofcom's analysis rather than a total welfare analysis, and if you look at the business customers of the MNOs, what happens with the business customer's CEO if he receives a bonus, how is that taken into account? In Ofcom's analysis?
<ul> <li>20</li> <li>21</li> <li>22</li> <li>23</li> <li>24</li> <li>25</li> <li>26</li> <li>27</li> <li>28</li> <li>29</li> <li>30</li> <li>31</li> </ul>	A Q A Q	I hope not to be too long with you, Professor Dobbs, in re-examination. You were asked by Mr. Herberg yesterday about the BT CEO being paid £1 million in bonus, and whether that should be treated as part of the welfare analysis. Now, on the basis of using the total welfare analysis that you have referred to, and it was being put to you on the basis of the total welfare analysis that it includes taking into account the £1 million bonus of the CEO of BT. On the other side of the equation and looking at the MNOs what happens with the total welfare analysis in respect of any bonus paid to the MNOs CEO? Well they are treated equally. If you go down a level and take Ofcom's analysis rather than a total welfare analysis, and if you look at the business customers of the MNOs, what happens with the business customer's CEO if he receives a bonus, how is that taken into account? In Ofcom's analysis? In Ofcom's analysis?
<ul> <li>20</li> <li>21</li> <li>22</li> <li>23</li> <li>24</li> <li>25</li> <li>26</li> <li>27</li> <li>28</li> <li>29</li> <li>30</li> <li>31</li> <li>32</li> </ul>	A Q A Q	I hope not to be too long with you, Professor Dobbs, in re-examination. You were asked by Mr. Herberg yesterday about the BT CEO being paid £1 million in bonus, and whether that should be treated as part of the welfare analysis. Now, on the basis of using the total welfare analysis that you have referred to, and it was being put to you on the basis of the total welfare analysis that it includes taking into account the £1 million bonus of the CEO of BT. On the other side of the equation and looking at the MNOs what happens with the total welfare analysis in respect of any bonus paid to the MNOs CEO? Well they are treated equally. If you go down a level and take Ofcom's analysis rather than a total welfare analysis, and if you look at the business customers of the MNOs, what happens with the business customer's CEO if he receives a bonus, how is that taken into account? In Ofcom's analysis? As far as I understand it – well I think Ofcom have actually revealed the answer to that, and

1		business customers on pricing and if it flows through into profits for those businesses it is
2		just counted as part of the benefit.
3	Q	You were asked a series of questions concerning your figure 7, and perhaps we should have
4		a look at that, it is in bundle C1, tab 7, at p.44. You were asked a series of questions about
5		figure 7 and in particular I think earlier on when it was first introduced at figure 5, because
6		effectively figure 7 is an extension of, I think, figure 5, is it not?
7	А	Yes.
8	Q	You were asked a series of sometimes quite heated questions about whether or not you were
9		treating this as a clear cut indication of what was likely to happen. Can I just ask you to
10		look at para. 152 on p.41? You say:
11		"Naturally it is possible to criticise this representation of the total welfare impact,
12		but in my opinion it is a useful way of capturing in a simple figure some of the key
13		ideas and it is also beneficial in the way that Ofcom's tables are not for the simple
14		reason that it attempts to quantify the relative magnitudes of different impacts and
15		relates them all to how post NCCN retail prices varied."
16		You went through the questioning of Mr. Herberg yesterday, does that paragraph 152 still
17		reflect your views after the questions that were put to you?
18	А	Yes, it does.
19	Q	You were asked by Mr. O'Donoghue yesterday afternoon, some questions about the
20		imposition of the NCCNs, and how exactly they would play out and, indeed, I think Mr.
21		Ward referred to them slightly just a few minutes ago. Can I just read back to you one of
22		the answers you gave in the transcript, this is at p.99 of yesterday's transcript, day 7, line
23		10. You were asked the question:
24		"Can you give the Tribunal some indication of how long you think that this would
25		take, this learning curve?"
26		Your answer was:
27		"The learning curve? I think it is very difficult to make any judgment about that.
28		What one could perhaps say is that the process of getting in the ball park may be
29		relatively quick because if you do not get into the ball park relatively quick you do
30		suffer significant profit loss and you leave a lot of money on the table. Getting to
31		the exact optimum, if such a thing can be so described, may take longer.
32		Now, can I ask you this question — taking into account your modelling and all the various
33		forms it has actually been through, how do you think BT's NCCNs relate to getting into that
34		ball park?

- A Well, I think that the incentives are reasonably clear-cut. I think I've made it fairly clear that I consider that the MNOs would have significant incentives to negotiate on which point of the ladder they are going to land. The negotiations would occur with the TCP that is offering the ladder. And I would expect that particular process to be completed fairly quickly.
  - Q You were asked by Miss Smith, I think it was Miss Smith, earlier on this morning about the demand curve, the shape of the demand curve, and whether it was linear or concave, and the question was put to you, it could be linear or concave at lower prices, and your answer was:
    - "The discussion does not rule out the possibility of demand being linear at lower prices".

Just so that we are clear, what is your actual view of what is more likely than not?
A The empirical evidence such as we have, limited though it is, is that if one makes the assumption of linearity all the way down to zero price, I think the DWP data is strongly suggestive of the fact that, at lower prices there's going to be much greater volume expansion effect from reduction in prices. Obviously, the other thing I can say is that although reasonable economists can disagree, the idea of demand having some convexity over that region is not unreasonable. Certainly the fact that you have, I think it is actually explained better in my note C, can I refer to note C?

Q If you want to, yes.

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20 А Figure one there, it may be helpful just to refer to figure 1 of note C, and what the figure 21 shows is the implications of linear demand under the assumption of profit maximisation at 22 the initial pre-NCCN price  $p_0$  if demand was linear, then we would predict that the volume 23 effect of reducing prices to zero would be an increase in quantity of around about 100 per 24 cent whereas the observed quantity increase from the reduction in the DWP 08 price to zero 25 is in fact a number which is at least 3.47 times, sorry, I should say it's 347 per cent, a 26 247 per cent increase on the initial volume, in other words. And possibly greater. So, what 27 we can say is that the demand curve, if we extrapolate from those observations for the DWP 28 data to demand curves for MNOs in general — which of course is not something we can 29 say, "Oh, they all have the same structure" and balance it all, but it's a reasonable position 30 to take that this is indicative of something, and it's indicative of convexity. As I understand 31 it, the question is whether, if  $p_0$  for example, was, let's say 20ppm, and we're looking at a 32 reduction price to 12ppm, 12.5ppm, would we see some convexity there? Well, for sure 33 we're going to see convexity when we reduce it to nought, and I would suggest that we will 34 likely see some convexity all the way down, and that is a point that I can make without

<ul> <li>two numbers and a gradient, and — I can only say what I've said.</li> <li>Q Yes. You were also asked about the question of price confusion regarding pricing on 080 and 0845 numbers, and you were asked the question about whether or not, if prices fell to 8.5ppm or 8.49ppm in the case of 080 numbers, whether that would still exist, and your answer was:</li> <li>"It's certainly possible, but anything's possible".</li> <li>Now, can you try and just talk about this in terms of likelihoods rather than in terms of just possibilities.</li> <li>A Could you repeat the first part —</li> <li>Q The question being put to you, to which you gave the answer, "It's certainly possible, anything's possible" was about whether, if prices fell from their current prices, to 8.5p or 8.49p, whether consumer confusion about pricing would still exist.</li> <li>A I think it is fair to say that some degree of confusion over prices will be manifest in the market. But I did make the point earlier that, as one brings the average price down towards zero, as a sort of a general observation, the extent of dispersion in price points will also tend to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are</li></ul>	1		saying that this is for sure or guaranteed, because obviously we're talking about knowing
<ul> <li>Q Yes. You were also asked about the question of price confusion regarding pricing on 080 and 0845 numbers, and you were asked the question about whether or not, if prices fell to 8.5ppm or 8.49ppm in the case of 080 numbers, whether that would still exist, and your answer was:</li> <li>"It's certainly possible, but anything's possible".</li> <li>Now, can you try and just talk about this in terms of likelihoods rather than in terms of just possibilities.</li> <li>A Could you repeat the first part —</li> <li>Q The question being put to you, to which you gave the answer, "It's certainly possible, anything's possible" was about whether, if prices fell from their current prices, to 8.5p or 8.49p, whether consumer confusion about pricing would still exist.</li> <li>A I think it is fair to say that some degree of confusion over prices will be manifest in the market. But I did make the point earlier that, as one brings the average price down towards zero, as a sort of a general observation, the extent of dispersion in price points will also tend to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that Tm being a little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case</li></ul>			
<ul> <li>and 0845 numbers, and you were asked the question about whether or not, if prices fell to</li> <li>8.5ppm or 8.49ppm in the case of 080 numbers, whether that would still exist, and your</li> <li>answer was: <ul> <li>"It's certainly possible, but anything's possible".</li> </ul> </li> <li>Now, can you try and just talk about this in terms of likelihoods rather than in terms of just possibilities.</li> <li>A Could you repeat the first part —</li> <li>Q The question being put to you, to which you gave the answer, "It's certainly possible, anything's possible" was about whether, if prices fell from their current prices, to 8.5p or 8.49p, whether consumer confusion about pricing would still exist.</li> <li>A I think it is fair to say that some degree of confusion over prices will be manifest in the market. But I did make the point earlier that, as one brings the average price down towards zero, as a sort of a general observation, the extent of dispersion in price points will also tend to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this&lt;</li></ul>	3	Q	
<ul> <li>answer was:</li> <li>"It's certainly possible, but anything's possible".</li> <li>Now, can you try and just talk about this in terms of likelihoods rather than in terms of just possibilities.</li> <li>A Could you repeat the first part —</li> <li>Q The question being put to you, to which you gave the answer, "It's certainly possible, anything's possible" was about whether, if prices fell from their current prices, to 8.5p or 8.49p, whether consumer confusion about pricing would still exist.</li> <li>A I think it is fair to say that some degree of confusion over prices will be manifest in the market. But I did make the point earlier that, as one brings the average price down towards zero, as a sort of a general observation, the extent of dispersion in price points will also tend to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	4		and 0845 numbers, and you were asked the question about whether or not, if prices fell to
7"It's certainly possible, but anything's possible".8Now, can you try and just talk about this in terms of likelihoods rather than in terms of just9possibilities.10ACould you repeat the first part —11QThe question being put to you, to which you gave the answer, "It's certainly possible,12anything's possible" was about whether, if prices fell from their current prices, to 8.5p or138.49p, whether consumer confusion about pricing would still exist.14AI think it is fair to say that some degree of confusion over prices will be manifest in the15market. But I did make the point earlier that, as one brings the average price down towards16zero, as a sort of a general observation, the extent of dispersion in price points will also tend17to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets18closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a19little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it20could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on21p.9?23A24Q25We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about26paragraph out – it says in terms:27"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the26linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."27You were asked some questions a	5		8.5ppm or 8.49ppm in the case of 080 numbers, whether that would still exist, and your
<ul> <li>Now, can you try and just talk about this in terms of likelihoods rather than in terms of just possibilities.</li> <li>A Could you repeat the first part —</li> <li>Q The question being put to you, to which you gave the answer, "It's certainly possible, anything's possible" was about whether, if prices fell from their current prices, to 8.5p or 8.49p, whether consumer confusion about pricing would still exist.</li> <li>A I think it is fair to say that some degree of confusion over prices will be manifest in the market. But I did make the point earlier that, as one brings the average price down towards zero, as a sort of a general observation, the extent of dispersion in price points will also tend to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	6		answer was:
<ul> <li>possibilities.</li> <li>A Could you repeat the first part —</li> <li>Q The question being put to you, to which you gave the answer, "It's certainly possible, anything's possible" was about whether, if prices fell from their current prices, to 8.5p or 8.49p, whether consumer confusion about pricing would still exist.</li> <li>A I think it is fair to say that some degree of confusion over prices will be manifest in the market. But I did make the point earlier that, as one brings the average price down towards zero, as a sort of a general observation, the extent of dispersion in price points will also tend to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	7		"It's certainly possible, but anything's possible".
<ul> <li>A Could you repeat the first part —</li> <li>Q The question being put to you, to which you gave the answer, "It's certainly possible, anything's possible" was about whether, if prices fell from their current prices, to 8.5p or 8.49p, whether consumer confusion about pricing would still exist.</li> <li>A I think it is fair to say that some degree of confusion over prices will be manifest in the market. But I did make the point earlier that, as one brings the average price down towards zero, as a sort of a general observation, the extent of dispersion in price points will also tend to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	8		Now, can you try and just talk about this in terms of likelihoods rather than in terms of just
<ul> <li>Q The question being put to you, to which you gave the answer, "It's certainly possible, anything's possible" was about whether, if prices fell from their current prices, to 8.5p or 8.49p, whether consumer confusion about pricing would still exist.</li> <li>A I think it is fair to say that some degree of confusion over prices will be manifest in the market. But I did make the point earlier that, as one brings the average price down towards zero, as a sort of a general observation, the extent of dispersion in price points will also tend to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms: "However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price." You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	9		possibilities.
<ul> <li>anything's possible" was about whether, if prices fell from their current prices, to 8.5p or 8.49p, whether consumer confusion about pricing would still exist.</li> <li>A I think it is fair to say that some degree of confusion over prices will be manifest in the market. But I did make the point earlier that, as one brings the average price down towards zero, as a sort of a general observation, the extent of dispersion in price points will also tend to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms: "However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price." You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	10	А	Could you repeat the first part —
<ul> <li>8.49p, whether consumer confusion about pricing would still exist.</li> <li>A I think it is fair to say that some degree of confusion over prices will be manifest in the market. But I did make the point earlier that, as one brings the average price down towards zero, as a sort of a general observation, the extent of dispersion in price points will also tend to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms: "However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price." You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	11	Q	The question being put to you, to which you gave the answer, "It's certainly possible,
<ul> <li>A I think it is fair to say that some degree of confusion over prices will be manifest in the market. But I did make the point earlier that, as one brings the average price down towards zero, as a sort of a general observation, the extent of dispersion in price points will also tend to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	12		anything's possible" was about whether, if prices fell from their current prices, to 8.5p or
<ul> <li>market. But I did make the point earlier that, as one brings the average price down towards zero, as a sort of a general observation, the extent of dispersion in price points will also tend to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	13		8.49p, whether consumer confusion about pricing would still exist.
<ul> <li>16 zero, as a sort of a general observation, the extent of dispersion in price points will also tend</li> <li>17 to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets</li> <li>18 closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a</li> <li>19 little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it</li> <li>20 makes sense.</li> <li>21 Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on</li> <li>22 p.9?</li> <li>23 A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>24 Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about</li> <li>25 considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole</li> <li>26 paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>27 "However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the</li> <li>28 linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>29 You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are</li> <li>30 saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>31 A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	14	А	I think it is fair to say that some degree of confusion over prices will be manifest in the
<ul> <li>to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets</li> <li>closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a</li> <li>little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it</li> <li>makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on</li> <li>p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about</li> <li>considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole</li> <li>paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the</li> <li>linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are</li> <li>saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	15		market. But I did make the point earlier that, as one brings the average price down towards
<ul> <li>closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	16		zero, as a sort of a general observation, the extent of dispersion in price points will also tend
<ul> <li>little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	17		to reduce, as a matter of sort of logic. You can sort of see that as the average price gets
<ul> <li>makes sense.</li> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	18		closer and closer to zero, you cannot have so much price dispersion. I know that I'm being a
<ul> <li>Q Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	19		little bit loose in terms of mathematics here, but I think as a point of intuition, I think it
<ul> <li>p.9?</li> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	20		makes sense.
<ul> <li>A Yes, I have it.</li> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	21	Q	Could I ask you to turn to bundle C1, tab 3, and if you go to para.36 – do you have that on
<ul> <li>Q We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	22		p.9?
<ul> <li>considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole</li> <li>paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the</li> <li>linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are</li> <li>saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	23	А	Yes, I have it.
<ul> <li>paragraph out – it says in terms:</li> <li>"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the</li> <li>linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are</li> <li>saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	24	Q	We see that it is quite a long paragraph, but the third indentation where you talk about
<ul> <li>27 "However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the</li> <li>28 linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>29 You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are</li> <li>30 saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>31 A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	25		considering other forms of demand, and as we read through that – I will not read the whole
<ul> <li>28 linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."</li> <li>29 You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are</li> <li>30 saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>31 A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	26		paragraph out – it says in terms:
<ul> <li>You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	27		"However, if the profit maximising price were as high as 40 ppm under the
<ul> <li>30 saying in that para.36(iii).</li> <li>31 A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this</li> </ul>	28		linear demand assumption, there is some incentive to increase price."
31 A I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this	29		You were asked some questions about that. I just want to be clear what exactly it is you are
	30		saying in that para.36(iii).
32 paragraph I think I am merely confirming what Dr Walker was observing in the figures	31	А	I appear to be discussing the case of linear demand here, at least in the bottom half of this
paragraph. I diffix I an melory committing what D1. Walker was observing in the lightes	32		paragraph. I think I am merely confirming what Dr. Walker was observing in the figures
that we were discussing earlier, which was that if prices are sufficiently high then there may	33		that we were discussing earlier, which was that if prices are sufficiently high then there may
be some incentive to increase price, but of course we're talking about average 08X prices	34		be some incentive to increase price, but of course we're talking about average 08X prices

1		here. I think the evidence appears to be that the average 08X prices are significantly below
2		40p, whereas of course it may be that there are some headline rates which are at 40, but that
3		doesn't say anything – we know pretty much for sure that the average prices are
4		significantly below that.
5	Q	You have made reference to, I think, Mr. Pratt's figures, which are at annex 1 and 2 of his
6		statement. To what extent do you accept those as being accurate read-outs, if you like, of
7		your model?
8	А	I trust Mr. Pratt. I have not cross-checked every single data point in the diagrams. They
9		look pretty reasonable to me as predictions of the model. I would not wish to dispute
10		anything.
11	Q	So if we need to look at anything we can go there to look at them?
12	А	Yes, that is correct.
13	Q	You were asked about para.8.48 of the final determination, and whether or not there was a
14		short term or long term effect going on and your answer was, "Ofcom agree with me that
15		dynamic considerations are not important in the present context". What did you mean by
16		that?
17	А	I think that I – certainly I think Ofcom were commenting on a paragraph or two that I wrote
18		about incentives to deviate from short rung pricing, and I discussed penetration pricing,
19		dynamic pricing to build market share, and so on. I think that I was commenting that
20		Ofcom agreed with me that in this particular case those issues are not to the fore.
21	Q	Finally, you were asked a series of questions about data and, for example, it was put to you
22		as to whether you had any data from BT's MVNO or indeed Cellnet or O2 or indeed any
23		survey evidence and the like. Can I just ask you this question: to what extent do you think
24		the absence of any material like that undermines your modelling?
25	А	I think it would be true to say that demand estimation is a difficult process in general. It
26		would be difficult to say that the evidence or the data that might have been provided by BT
27		would have been particularly helpful for getting a feeling for the kinds of faced by the
28		mobile network operators.
29	MR.	READ: Sir, do you have any more questions of Professor Dobbs?
30	MR.	HERBERG: Sir, before the Tribunal asks its questions, can I raise a small point? I raise it at
31		this stage just because it might conceivably, although I doubt it, affect the Tribunal's
32		questions. A point was raised when Mr. O'Donoghue asking questions of Professor Dobbs
33		about paras.5.113 and 5.114 of the draft determination, and Professor Stoneman raised a
34		question as to whether the MNO which was referred to in those paragraphs was putting
	-	

2       actual price change. We have, since that question was asked, checked with the actual         3       submission that was made to Ofcom in those paragraphs and I am instructed that we can         4       confirm that it was proposed data, not actual data, as Professor Stoneman suspected, that         5       was being referred to in those paragraphs. I thought I should raise it at this stage.         6       THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Herberg, that is very helpful.         7       PROFESSOR STONEMAN: It is nice to know I am right on some occasions. I should say, just         8       as a matter of courtesy to the court, I have known Ian for many, many years, we have a         9       professional acquaintance. We have never worked together and we are not close         10       colleagues, but we are aware of another as members of the court will be aware of one         11       another. That is the position. I would like to ask you two questions. As you would expect         12       with two economists, I am not friendly any more. The first question is: in your statement         13       you make many statements to say that the tendency of the WTS is to induce the MNOs to         14       reduce prices, and most likely to reduce them to either 12.5 or 8.5. Is that a reasonable         15       approximation to what you say?         16       A       I think that's what I say, yes.         17       Q       What is the degree of the p	1		forward actual data or effectively referring to a proposed price change as opposed to an
<ul> <li>confirm that it was proposed data, not actual data, as Professor Stoneman suspected, that was being referred to in those paragraphs. I thought I should raise it at this stage.</li> <li>THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Herberg, that is very helpful.</li> <li>PROFESSOR STONEMAN: It is nice to know I am right on some occasions. I should say, just as a matter of courtesy to the court, I have known Ian for many, many years, we have a professional acquaintance. We have never worked together and we are not close colleagues, but we are aware of another as members of the court will be aware of one another. That is the position. I would like to ask you two questions. As you would expect with two economists, I am not friendly any more. The first question is: in your statement you make many statements to say that the tendency of the WTS is to induce the MNOs to reduce prices, and most likely to reduce them to either 12.5 or 8.5. Is that a reasonable approximation to what you say?</li> <li>A I think that's what I say, yes.</li> <li>Q What is the degree of the problem on which you judge what is most likely?</li> <li>A That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>Q No, I think you are basing it on is what is the number H want to get you. I have a feeling that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for the MNO?</li> <li>A On, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab 4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the 080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p - yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only</li></ul>	2		actual price change. We have, since that question was asked, checked with the actual
<ul> <li>was being referred to in those paragraphs. I thought I should raise it at this stage.</li> <li>THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Herberg, that is very helpful.</li> <li>PROFESSOR STONEMAN: It is nice to know I am right on some occasions. I should say, just as a matter of courtesy to the court, I have known Ian for many, many years, we have a professional acquaintance. We have never worked together and we are not close colleagues, but we are aware of another as members of the court will be aware of one another. That is the position. I would like to ask you two questions. As you would expect with two economists, I am not friendly any more. The first question is: in your statement you make many statements to say that the tendency of the WTS is to induce the MNOs to reduce prices, and most likely to reduce them to either 12.5 or 8.5. Is that a reasonable approximation to what you say?</li> <li>A I think that's what I say, yes.</li> <li>Q What is the degree of the problem on which you judge what is most likely?</li> <li>A That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions and the fact that, for example, the DWP data2</li> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab 4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the 080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p - yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and 0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same probl</li></ul>	3		submission that was made to Ofcom in those paragraphs and I am instructed that we can
<ul> <li>THE CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Herberg, that is very helpful.</li> <li>PROFESSOR STONEMAN: It is nice to know I am right on some occasions. I should say, just as a matter of courtesy to the court, I have known Ian for many, many years, we have a professional acquaintance. We have never worked together and we are not close colleagues, but we are aware of another as members of the court will be aware of one another. That is the position. I would like to ask you two questions. As you would expect with two economists, I am not friendly any more. The first question is: in your statement you make many statements to say that the tendency of the WTS is to induce the MNOs to reduce prices, and most likely to reduce them to either 12.5 or 8.5. Is that a reasonable approximation to what you say?</li> <li>A I think that's what I say, yes.</li> <li>Q What is the degree of the problem on which you judge what is most likely?</li> <li>A That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab 4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the 080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p - yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and 0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you tlike, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	4		confirm that it was proposed data, not actual data, as Professor Stoneman suspected, that
<ul> <li>PROFESSOR STONEMAN: It is nice to know I am right on some occasions. I should say, just as a matter of courtesy to the court, I have known Ian for many, many years, we have a professional acquaintance. We have never worked together and we are not close colleagues, but we are aware of another as members of the court will be aware of one another. That is the position. I would like to ask you two questions. As you would expect with two economists, I am not friendly any more. The first question is: in your statement you make many statements to say that the tendency of the WTS is to induce the MNOs to reduce prices, and most likely to reduce them to either 12.5 or 8.5. Is that a reasonable approximation to what you say?</li> <li>A I think that's what I say, yes.</li> <li>Q What is the degree of the problem on which you judge what is most likely?</li> <li>A That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab 4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the 080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p - yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and 0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity</li></ul>	5		was being referred to in those paragraphs. I thought I should raise it at this stage.
<ul> <li>as a matter of courtesy to the court, I have known Ian for many, many years, we have a</li> <li>professional acquaintance. We have never worked together and we are not close</li> <li>colleagues, but we are aware of another as members of the court will be aware of one</li> <li>another. That is the position. I would like to ask you two questions. As you would expect</li> <li>with two economists, I am not friendly any more. The first question is: in your statement</li> <li>you make many statements to say that the tendency of the WTS is to induce the MNOs to</li> <li>reduce prices, and most likely to reduce them to either 12.5 or 8.5. Is that a reasonable</li> <li>approximation to what you say?</li> <li>A I think that's what I say, yes.</li> <li>Q What is the degree of the problem on which you judge what is most likely?</li> <li>A That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect</li> <li>in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions</li> <li>and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling</li> <li>that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for</li> <li>the MNO?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab</li> <li>4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the</li> <li>080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p - yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and</li> <li>0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just</li> <li>delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> </ul>	6	THE	CHAIRMAN: Thank you, Mr. Herberg, that is very helpful.
<ul> <li>professional acquaintance. We have never worked together and we are not close</li> <li>colleagues, but we are aware of another as members of the court will be aware of one</li> <li>another. That is the position. I would like to ask you two questions. As you would expect</li> <li>with two economists, I am not friendly any more. The first question is: in your statement</li> <li>you make many statements to say that the tendency of the WTS is to induce the MNOs to</li> <li>reduce prices, and most likely to reduce them to either 12.5 or 8.5. Is that a reasonable</li> <li>approximation to what you say?</li> <li>A I think that's what I say, yes.</li> <li>Q What is the degree of the problem on which you judge what is most likely?</li> <li>A That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect</li> <li>in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions</li> <li>and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling</li> <li>that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for</li> <li>the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab</li> <li>4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the</li> <li>080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and</li> <li>0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just</li> <li>delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	7	PRC	FESSOR STONEMAN: It is nice to know I am right on some occasions. I should say, just
<ul> <li>colleagues, but we are aware of another as members of the court will be aware of one</li> <li>another. That is the position. I would like to ask you two questions. As you would expect</li> <li>with two economists, I am not friendly any more. The first question is: in your statement</li> <li>you make many statements to say that the tendency of the WTS is to induce the MNOs to</li> <li>reduce prices, and most likely to reduce them to either 12.5 or 8.5. Is that a reasonable</li> <li>approximation to what you say?</li> <li>A I think that's what I say, yes.</li> <li>Q What is the degree of the problem on which you judge what is most likely?</li> <li>A That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect</li> <li>in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions</li> <li>and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling</li> <li>that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for</li> <li>the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab</li> <li>4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the</li> <li>080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p - yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and</li> <li>0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just</li> <li>delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> </ul>	8		as a matter of courtesy to the court, I have known Ian for many, many years, we have a
<ul> <li>another. That is the position. I would like to ask you two questions. As you would expect</li> <li>with two economists, I am not friendly any more. The first question is: in your statement</li> <li>you make many statements to say that the tendency of the WTS is to induce the MNOs to</li> <li>reduce prices, and most likely to reduce them to either 12.5 or 8.5. Is that a reasonable</li> <li>approximation to what you say?</li> <li>A I think that's what I say, yes.</li> <li>Q What is the degree of the problem on which you judge what is most likely?</li> <li>A That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect</li> <li>in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions</li> <li>and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling</li> <li>that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for</li> <li>the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab</li> <li>4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the</li> <li>080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p - yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and</li> <li>0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just</li> <li>delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	9		professional acquaintance. We have never worked together and we are not close
<ul> <li>with two economists, I am not friendly any more. The first question is: in your statement</li> <li>you make many statements to say that the tendency of the WTS is to induce the MNOs to</li> <li>reduce prices, and most likely to reduce them to either 12.5 or 8.5. Is that a reasonable</li> <li>approximation to what you say?</li> <li>A I think that's what I say, yes.</li> <li>Q What is the degree of the problem on which you judge what is most likely?</li> <li>A That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect</li> <li>in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions</li> <li>and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling</li> <li>that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for</li> <li>the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab</li> <li>4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the</li> <li>080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p - yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and</li> <li>0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just</li> <li>delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	10		colleagues, but we are aware of another as members of the court will be aware of one
<ul> <li>you make many statements to say that the tendency of the WTS is to induce the MNOs to</li> <li>reduce prices, and most likely to reduce them to either 12.5 or 8.5. Is that a reasonable</li> <li>approximation to what you say?</li> <li>A I think that's what I say, yes.</li> <li>Q What is the degree of the problem on which you judge what is most likely?</li> <li>A That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect</li> <li>in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions</li> <li>and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling</li> <li>that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for</li> <li>the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab</li> <li>4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the</li> <li>080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p - yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and</li> <li>0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just</li> <li>delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	11		another. That is the position. I would like to ask you two questions. As you would expect
<ul> <li>reduce prices, and most likely to reduce them to either 12.5 or 8.5. Is that a reasonable approximation to what you say?</li> <li>A I think that's what I say, yes.</li> <li>Q What is the degree of the problem on which you judge what is most likely?</li> <li>A That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab 4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the 080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and 0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	12		with two economists, I am not friendly any more. The first question is: in your statement
<ul> <li>15 approximation to what you say?</li> <li>16 A I think that's what I say, yes.</li> <li>17 Q What is the degree of the problem on which you judge what is most likely?</li> <li>18 A That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>21 Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for the MNO?</li> <li>24 A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>25 Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>26 A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>27 Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab 4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the 080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>30 A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and 0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>33 Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	13		you make many statements to say that the tendency of the WTS is to induce the MNOs to
<ul> <li>A I think that's what I say, yes.</li> <li>Q What is the degree of the problem on which you judge what is most likely?</li> <li>A That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab 4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the 080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and 0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	14		reduce prices, and most likely to reduce them to either 12.5 or 8.5. Is that a reasonable
<ul> <li>Q What is the degree of the problem on which you judge what is most likely?</li> <li>A That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab 4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the 080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and 0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	15		approximation to what you say?
<ul> <li>A That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab 4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the 080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and 0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	16	А	I think that's what I say, yes.
<ul> <li>in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab 4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the 080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p - yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and 0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	17	Q	What is the degree of the problem on which you judge what is most likely?
<ul> <li>and the fact that, for example, the DWP data</li> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab 4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the 080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and 0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	18	А	That's a good question. It's a judgment about the extent of convexity that one would expect
<ul> <li>Q No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab 4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the 080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and 0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	19		in the demand function. We have already had a long discussion about demand functions
<ul> <li>that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for</li> <li>the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab</li> <li>4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the</li> <li>080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and</li> <li>0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just</li> <li>delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	20		and the fact that, for example, the DWP data
<ul> <li>the MNO?</li> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab</li> <li>4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the</li> <li>080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and</li> <li>0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just</li> <li>delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	21	Q	No, I think you are going slightly back beyond where I want to get you. I have a feeling
<ul> <li>A Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.</li> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab 4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the 080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and 0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	22		that what you are basing it on is what is the number that generates that highest profits for
<ul> <li>Q That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?</li> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab</li> <li>4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the</li> <li>080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and</li> <li>0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just</li> <li>delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	23		the MNO?
<ul> <li>A Yes, that's correct.</li> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab</li> <li>4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the</li> <li>080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and</li> <li>0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just</li> <li>delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	24	А	Oh, yes, ultimately, yes.
<ul> <li>Q There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab</li> <li>4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the</li> <li>080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and</li> <li>0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just</li> <li>delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	25	Q	That is basically what you use for the judgment. I am not asking why it is that number?
<ul> <li>4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the</li> <li>080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and</li> <li>0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just</li> <li>delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	26	А	Yes, that's correct.
<ul> <li>29 080 example, that the highest profit is earned at 8.5p – yes?</li> <li>30 A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and 0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>33 Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	27	Q	There are a couple of places I could you to but could I take you to Dobbs 4, which is C1, tab
<ul> <li>30 A Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and</li> <li>31 0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just</li> <li>32 delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>33 Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	28		4, and I would like to go p.27. It some charts. Most of these charts show, and this is the
<ul> <li>31 0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just</li> <li>32 delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>33 Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	29		080 example, that the highest profit is earned at $8.5p - yes$ ?
<ul> <li>32 delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.</li> <li>33 Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the</li> </ul>	30	А	Yes. I could comment that on these charts the only difference between 080 and 0845 and
33 Q What I am interested in here is, if you like, the convexity or not of the profit function. If the	31		0870 is the tooth at 8p. If you think of the same problem with 0845 and 0870, you just
	32		delete the first two and take it as a smooth over that point.
34 profit function is not very convex and is quite flat around 8.5, the incentive to go all the way	33	Q	
	34		profit function is not very convex and is quite flat around 8.5, the incentive to go all the way

to 8.5 is very weak. I know it varies here according to your initial price, but if we take the top lines from each of these charts, and I am not saying that any one is any more relevant than any other, apart from the one in the bottom left hand corner. They are very flat. There does not seem to me to be a great deal of incentive to actually end up at 8.5 rather than anywhere up to about 30 if you are near the top of the ranking?

1

2

3

4

- 6 А Well, on p.27 I suppose, with the benefit of information that has come through over the 7 course of events and including the evidence that's presented in the SNGN about MNOs' 8 average prices, one tends to discount the top curve as being not a particularly relevant one, 9 because that is at 40 ppm. Average prices could be regarded as lower than that. If you go 10 down to 20p I think that you tend to see quite an emphatic difference. Obviously there will 11 be some dispersion in 08X prices across MNOs, but the averages revealed in Ofcom's 12 SNGN document gives an average that is relatively low and I think it may well be the case 13 that most of the MNOs are pricing at and around 20 ppm. If one says that's the ballpark 14 that we're looking at then I see the curves as being more slightly emphatic than might at 15 first appear.
- Q An unfortunate implication of that, of course, is that the MNOs pricing the highest in the
   initial state are the ones that have the least incentive to reduce their price in the post state
   because their curves are less convex?
- A That is certainly a logic corollary of the diagram which shows that if the average price is
   higher the profit functions are flatter and therefore the power of the incentive to reduce does
   depend on that, I agree.
- Q So that was the first point. The second point is to do with your spill-overs, and I was
  interested in the interconnection between your concept of spill-overs and tariff rebalancing.
  I think I read it that your spill-overs are basically that if you increase the price of 0800
  numbers it might induce people not to have a phone with an MNO, although we have
  argued the effect might be small it was that sort of spill-over, but there is a question of tariff
  rebalancing. Is tariff rebalancing included in your spill-overs or not?
- A Conceptually tariff rebalancing is included if one considers the problem as one for the MNOs of changing 08 price, and thinking of that as the control variable, and thinking of the other variables under the MNOs control as things which would respond in theory to the choice of the 08X price because overall the MNO, according to the model, is attempting to maximise profits. Let me just retrench and start again and just say if we consider the overall pricing problem of the MNO, and consider it trying to maximise its profits by balancing everything, getting everything just so, and we then say: "Let us consider the 08X price and

1		vary this unilaterally", with the idea that as you move this price it would be logical for the
2		firm to re-optimise the other prices as a consequence, at least in theory, we can debate
3		about the magnitude of these effects but at least in theory. The idea is that the spill-over
4		function captures how, when you vary the 08X price it also leads to re-optimisation of other
5		prices.
6	Q	Is that not the MTPE effect that you have in your welfare analysis?
7	А	That's correct, and I think it is Dr. Walker who makes that point that the idea of a spill-over
8		effect implies an MTPE effect, and I would agree with that fact.
9	Q	Is it not therefore the case that in your numerical simulations here, which have a profit
10		function and you have a 'c $_{nought}$ ' and you have a 'p $_{nought}$ ' and a 'p $_{one}$ ', but implicit in that
11		is the profit earned by the mobile operator pre and post the change in price, and how much
12		of that will come from spill-over and how much of it will come from the operation of the
13		number. In other words, the value of the MTPE is implicit in the simulations that you have
14		undertaken?
15	А	The value of the MTPE is implicit in the sense that it will influence the optimal choice, yes,
16		I agree with that.
17	Q	So the choice is not independent of the size of the MTPE?
18	А	And then the MTPE leads to other welfare effects.
19	Q	Yes, and I have a feeling in those numbers you can actually extract the MTPE that is
20		actually built into each of the scenarios
21	А	I think that's true.
22	Q	that you have modelled?
23	А	Yes.
24	Q	One last point on that one, if there is a significant MTPE there is a tariff rebalancing effect,
25		does the Lerner Condition still hold?
26	А	No it doesn't, and the easiest case to explain this, although it is not – it is easier to talk about
27		Lerner Conditions and so on in the case of what is called the uniform pricing, where we
28		have just a simple set of prices, and the multi-project pricing rule is one in which the
29		optimal price can be written down as a price cost mark-up is equal to 1 over the elasticity of
30		demand – that is the Lerner Condition – plus an adjustment term, and the adjustment term
31		actually includes a sum of other price cost margins, other revenue shares, other cross-price
32		elasticities and so on, and in a sense the spill-over function is like a summary, or reduced
33		form for all of that complex of elements.

1	MR. READ: Sir, I have just one question that arises out of that because if I have understood what
2	we were looking at, which is p.27 I think?
3	PROFESSOR STONEMAN: That was the 'pictures', yes.
4	MR. READ: I just want to be absolutely clear because I think that the question was being put to
5	Professor Dobbs on the basis of the incentive to fall to 8.5ppm, but if I have understood
6	these diagrams correctly we are actually looking here at 0870, 0845, so I think the correct
7	benchmark is 12.5 ppm.
8	PROFESSOR STONEMAN: You are right, yes.
9	MR. READ: I just wanted to clarify that I was not missing something.
10	PROFESSOR STONEMAN: No, it's me, thank you.
11	THE CHAIRMAN: I think Professor Dobbs was saying that the only difference between these
12	two diagrams were the number of teeth that existed between the two
13	A That's correct.
14	THE CHAIRMAN: because one has different ladders.
15	MR. READ: I have no further questions arising out of that.
16	THE CHAIRMAN: In that case, thank you very much, Professor Dobbs.
17	( <u>The witness withdrew</u> )
18	MR. READ: Sir, Professor Dobbs took longer in the witness box in purdah therefore than I had
19	originally anticipated. Could I have a short adjournment, I think it may actually help me cut
20	down the number of questions I have to ask Professor Valletti, so I think it may actually
21	achieve a time saving rather than increasing the time. If I could have 15 minutes just to take
22	a few points with him? The position is, sir, I think we will definitely get Professor Valletti
23	today, I am sure he will be very glad to hear, and we may be able to start Dr. Walker as
24	well.
25	THE CHAIRMAN: Because you have three witnesses, Professor Valletti, Dr. Walker and Mr.
26	Muysert?
27	MR. READ: I think all counsel are agreed that if we can get through Professor Valletti today then
28	in fact the Tribunal will not have to sit particularly late tomorrow because we will get all the
29	evidence finished, and in fact we may be able to rise early on Friday. I think that is the
30	prognosis from counsel as it stands at the moment.
31	THE CHAIRMAN: That would be helpful. Very well we will rise for 15 minutes and we will
32	take our coffee break.
33	( <u>Short break</u> )
34	

1	THE	CHAIRMAN: Mr. Herberg.
2	MR.	HERBERG: Sir, I think the baton passes back to me, as it were, and with the Tribunal's
3		permission, I will call Professor Valletti to give evidence.
4	THE	CHAIRMAN: Indeed.
5 6		Tomaso VALLETTI, Affirmed Examined by Mr. HERBERG
7	Q	Professor Valletti, you should have in front of you, it may be in front of you rather than to
8		your left, file C2. Is that the one out?
9	А	Yes.
10	Q	Could I ask you to turn to tab.30 in that bundle, please.
11	А	Yes.
12	Q	And you should have there an expert report bearing your name.
13	А	Yes. I have it.
14	Q	And if you would turn in that report to p.21.
15	А	Yes.
16	Q	Is that your signature in the report?
17	А	Yes.
18	Q	And is that the report by which you wish to give your evidence to the court today?
19	А	Indeed. It is.
20	Q	Since you have signed that report further evidence has been given to the court, in particular
21		the further report of Professor Dobbs, Dobbs 7, and annexes 1 to 5 to that report. Have you
22		read that report?
23	А	Yes, I have.
24	Q	Subsequent to that you had a meeting with Professor Dobbs and you agreed a note. Can I
25		just take you to that note. I think that should be in bundle C1. If you leave the C2 and pull
26		out C1, and go to the very end, tab 26. I think the first document in that tab, it may be on
27		the top, is a meeting note.
28	А	I apologise, I have 25 and then nothing.
29	Q	It may be tab 25 then.
30	А	I see our joint statement, yes.
31	Q	Then the first document in that tab, is that headed "Meeting between Professor Valletti and
32		Professor Dobbs"?
33	А	Yes, it is.
34	Q	Is that a record that you agreed with Professor Dobbs of your meeting?

1	А	Yes.
2	Q	I do not know whether the copy in front of you is signed by you?
3	А	No, but I do recall agreeing this.
4	Q	Have you actually signed a copy of this yet?
5	А	This particular one, I think we did at the time, we did. There was a small change and then I
6		didn't sign.
7	Q	I think, sir, the position may be that the original draft was signed and then after
8	THE	CHAIRMAN: Then they raised a question.
9	MR.	HERBERG: It has not yet been signed a second time, but it can be done.
10	А	I will sign it, yes.
11	Q	There is no disagreement that this is the agreed note?
12	А	No.
13	Q	I think behind that note should be three further notes from Professor Dobbs, note A, note B
14		and note C?
15	А	Yes.
16	Q	You have read those notes, have you?
17	А	Yes, I have.
18	Q	Just for clarification, if you go back to the meeting note, the meeting note has headings,
19		note A, note B and note C. Am I right in thinking that those notes A to C do not relate to
20		Professor Dobbs' further notes A, B and C – they are not on the same topics?
21	А	They should be. Note A is the first one, it's on the spill-over. Note $B - yes$ , they do relate
22		to those, yes, they do.
23	Q	And note C?
24	А	Note C is on the linear demand, I think. Yes, note C was a note on figures and Simplifying
25		Non-Geographic Numbers. Yes, there is a correspondence, A, B, C.
26	Q	You think note C does refer to Dobbs note C, note on figures Simplifying Non-Geographic
27		Numbers?
28	А	It does refer just to some aspects, although this was not really
29	Q	It does come out of that note?
30	А	It does come out from those mathematical formulae on the linear demand and the intercept,
31		the choke point, etc, that aspect, not to the empirical figures side of it.
32	Q	Thank you, that is very helpful, that was my misunderstanding. Can I ask you, subject to
33		the agreed note, is there anything in Professor Dobbs' seventh report and the five annexes

1		attached or in Professor Dobbs' further notes A to C which cause you to change any of the
2		views you expressed in your report?
3	А	No, I haven't changed my views about my report.
4	Q	Can I ask you one question of clarification arising out of the agreed note A. You will see
5		the last comment says:
6		"Professor Valletti suggests the local gradient of the spill-over cannot be signed.
7		Professor Dobbs disagrees."
8	А	Right, yes.
9	Q	Could you explain to the Tribunal in summary your reasons for suggesting that the local
10		gradient of the spill-over effect cannot be signed and why you think you and
11		Professor Dobbs disagree?
12	А	I don't have access to empirical data, but this is related to Dobbs 4, if I may ask to take
13		Dobbs 4, which would be – do you know in which bundle it is?
14	Q	It will be C1, tab 4.
15	А	Remember that the spill-over effect is trying to capture some cross-price effects at that
16		setting the 08 price might have on the components of the mobile banders. Professor Dobbs
17		uses it in a reduced form without specifying a lot of what is actually embedded within this
18		spill-over approach. So far so good. Then if I may just ask to take p.8 of Dobbs 4, it's
19		looking at the gradient of this spill-over effect which is given by some mathematical
20		formula. That is formula 5 on p.8. So the sign of that thing, whatever you want to call it, is
21		going to be dictating the gradient that you need to look at the local incentive to push the
22		price up or down. If you look at the following page, p.9, there is a footnote, and in this
23		footnote, if I may quote, it is written:
24		"A little care needs to be exercised with the sensitivity analysis; the spill-over
25		function is never decreasing with the retail price"
26		if a condition is also satisfied. The area, I guess, of disagreement is exactly summarised by
27		this formula, to the extent that this condition applies then indeed the gradient will be
28		positive; if the condition is not satisfied then the gradient will not be a positive thing. Since
29		in general I cannot say what those elements in the formula are, and if I may be a bit more
30		specific I cannot a priori, just as a matter of theory, say whether the gradient of the spill-
31		over at the point per zero is positive or negative. It may well be satisfied in the practice
32		given the current numbers to plug in that condition, but as a matter of theory I cannot say
33		whether that is satisfied or not. In particular, I would like to draw your attention to some of
34		the parameters which are in this condition. One is the price $p_0$ , that's something we can
	•	

observe. Something is MC, the marginal cost, something we can reasonably assume to be between 1 and 5 ppm. Then there is also elasticity. The elasticity, as an economist, if I ask to other economists, they will say, "Elasticity, you look at a price change and you try to calculate *ceteris paribus* the quantity change", and that's what the elasticity captures. What this elasticity is actually saying in the reduced form approach of Professor Dobbs is something a bit more complicated, I should say, and something which is a little bit less convincing from an economics point of view in the sense that this elasticity is not what I've just told you, you change a price and you observe the quantity change. Neither in the short run nor in the long run, because the difference between long run and short run is just you give customers enough time to adjust – maybe they didn't know about the price change, maybe they need some time, word of mouth, other people to tell you, and again given the ceteris paribus \*\* you do not change other elements, instead the elasticity, precisely by the way it is constructed by the spill-over function includes both the normal effect you change 'p0' and you observe what happens to the quantity, but it includes also all the feedback, the waterbed, many times it has been included, so it is not a common notion of an elasticity in, as I said, commonsense, common agreed sense that you change one price and you let the other things being equal, constant, *ceteris paribus* \*\* This instead induces both, there is a price change on the price of 08 numbers and also an induced feed back effect, that is precisely the nature of the spill-over, so the mathematical formula is correct, but I have some problems in knowing in practice, and with some particular data what is the elasticity overall encompassing, is actually capturing. So this the air of disagreement. Of course, if this condition is satisfied in the data then the low current gradient can be signed \*\* otherwise it cannot.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

Q Thank you, Professor Valletti, there is one other matter I want to ask you about very briefly,
and that is about a paper co-written by you which has featured in the evidence. It is the
Genakos and Valletti paper which you wrote in November 2009. Can I take you to a copy
of that, it is in vol.14 and it should be at tab 5.4 in that bundle. What I would like to ask
you, because it has been relied on at various points in the case, can you explain to the
Tribunal what, in your view, can you infer from this paper about the existence and strength
of a waterbed effect in this case?

A This paper, it's an empirical paper, and we test indeed the waterbed effect, but in a slightly
 different context, this was the context of regulation of mobile termination rates, so it is not
 exactly the same environment, but there was again the idea of a mobile platform offering
 different services, some of these services would be paid by us customers, that is what we

pay but some of the services would be paid by some of the people terminating their calls when they call to mobile customers, so we looked exactly at whether Ofcom in this case, another regulatory authority around the world, by reducing termination rates had caused, whether there was any causal relation to an increase in the prices to mobile customers – the 'waterbed effect' at least that is the way it is known in this literature. We brought this theory to a test and I can tell you what we could do and what we couldn't do given the data at our disposal. So the data we had, we had very precise data on mobile termination rates in the world – in many countries – and those were mobile termination rates, pence per minutes (the prices) and we also had quite detailed information about what customers pay, so the mobile bills in total amount of pounds per month or something like this. So what we tested was the following, whether cutting mobile termination rates the price – so many pence per minute - had caused any change in the prices of mobile customers, and we do find, according to the empirical specification, the various results, but as has been cited, for instance by Dr. Walker, our preferred specification, we do find that if you cut mobile termination rates by 10 per cent (this is again pence per minute) this would cause a 5 per cent increase in the mobile customer's total bill per month. That is the magnitude that we find. So we do find this rebalancing effect, which is substantial, it is both statistically significant and economically significant, because a 5 per cent increase in the total bill is not a negligible magnitude following this 10 per cent decrease in mobile termination rates. From this result can we infer something on, the jargon we use is the 'percentage of the waterbed', is it 100 per cent complete or not? With these results you cannot, because the empirical evidence that we have is about price, it is not about quantities, because as you understand whether there is 100 per cent, 90 per cent, 80 per cent, 120 per cent waterbed effect, depends on what is a fraction of total revenues which are accounted by mobile termination rates, vis-à-vis the rest of what we pay to the mobile customers. But if we do not have the quantities we don't know that, but you can see that, for instance, mobile termination rates accounted for 50 per cent, which is too high of course. 50 per cent of the total revenues of mobile operators – they don't of course, I am really going for a simple case – and also if the elasticities were the same, so the quantity change, the volume change of people calling mobile customers, as well as the quantity change in consumers dropping, mobile operators were comparable, then 50:50 and we find 10 per cent causing a 5 per cent, the waterbed effect in this situation would be 50 per cent. But, since actually the revenues – this is again from market information, it is not in our data, but from market information we know that mobile termination rates account for less than 50 per cent of termination revenues

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

maybe 30 per cent, 20 per cent, depending on the country, depending on how long those rates have been regulated for – then the waterbed effect seems to be considerably higher than this 50 per cent, considerably higher than that. This is what you can (or cannot) derive from our first set of results.

We also have a second set of results in our paper, we do not have quantities but have an indirect approach and we say if it was a one for one, a 100 per cent complete waterbed effect the total profitability of the MNOs would be unaffected, because it is the one for one. So we directly test whether regulation of mobile termination rates affected somehow total profitability and we do find, according to severe \*\* specification that the numbers, the direction of effect is always negative, and it would be negative if you don't pass on to your consumer entirely. So if you keep a lot of mobile termination rents, if you cut the rents do you keep those rents or not. In all the specifications turn out to be insignificant, so it's a negative but insignificant – sorry for this technical point. I am sorry for this technical point but when something is not significantly different from zero in fact, if it is not significantly different from zero we have even some specification that would say collect those specifications looking at indirectly via the total impact on profits, you can infer that that would have been 100 per cent complete in those specifications.

- In the others instead where there is a negative impact, but also a statistically significant negative impact, we know in those results it will be less than complete, so that's what we find in our results.
- Q Professor Valletti, thank you very much. I think Mr. Read, for BT, will ask you some questions.

THE CHAIRMAN: I do not know if anyone before Mr. Read has any questions? No, then Mr. Read.

## Cross-examined by Mr. READ

Q It is fair to say, is it not, that your report is effectively focused on five very discrete areas that you were asked to look at and that effectively two of those areas took up what you have just been discussing, namely, the waterbed effect, and the other three issues were focused on some quite specific points?

31 A Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

Q And I think you have also more or less made the point when you were giving your answers
to Mr. Herberg that in fact you have been looking at this primarily from a theoretical
background rather than any empirical overview?

1	Α	Well I guess I have two answers. Yes, I have analysed primarily contributions by Professor
2		Dobbs from the theoretical point of view, although there was also one question on how
3		relevant my previous work on the waterbed effect was. So to the extent that I have given
4		some answers on my previous work on this case I haven't seen any empirical evidence. Is
5		that what you ask?
6	Q	No, let us park the waterbed effect because that is slightly different but in terms of the three
7		other points within your report, they are really coming at it from a very focused, theoretical
8		perspective?
9	А	Indeed.
10	Q	Now, one of the topics that you were asked to comment upon was from a theoretical
11		perspective, the implications of the assumption that the spill-over effect is globally linear?
12	А	Yes.
13	Q	I think that you accept that that is in fact probably not an important question because
14		effectively you believe the spill-over effect is unlikely to be very large in any event?
15	А	Well I guess, again the answer is yes, I do not believe that the spill-over effect is
16		particularly significant, but I also disagree that if it is of any relevance it can ever be linear,
17		that is a separate thing, it cannot be linear.
18	Q	I understand that, and I just wanted to explore with you first, before I move to the second
19		point, the first points you make about it because as I understand what you are saying you
20		have effectively two reasons that you obviously say are good reasons and I don't think
21		Professor Dobbs would dispute them with you. The first point you make is that the market
22		for the 080 numbers is an aftermarket, and therefore it seems very unlikely that mobile users
23		make their purchasing choices on the basis of the price of those 08X calls?
24	Α	That's an empirical question. I would say it would be reasonable that many of us do not
25		subscribe to our mobile banders by taking those prices into account.
26	Q	And then I think you also rely upon the evidence from Simplifying Non-Geographic
27		Numbers which is, as you know, the consultation that Ofcom published in December of this
28		year. You look at that and you give a specific instance where in fact it rather suggests that
29		the empirical evidence supports the idea that this is in fact an after-market.
30	Α	Yes, well, an after-market amendment. Sometimes we do look into after market prices to
31		the extent that our expenditure into the after-market is sufficiently relevant.
32	Q	Okay.
	I	

1	А	But since the expenditure on 08 numbers is probably small with, typically to consumers,
2		that's a general statement in after-market, so it would be wrong to infer that in any after-
3		market those prices are never taken into account.
4	Q	No.
5	А	Depending on the amount of expenditure you will have —
6	Q	Professor Valletti, I have enough problems understanding this case, and I am certainly not
7		going to actually take it further into any other area, you will be glad to hear. But, that is
8		why, you say, in fact the spillover is likely to be negligible, and therefore it can safely be
9		neglected, in fact.
10	А	Indeed, yes. If it is negligible it can be neglected.
11	Q	And that view, indeed perhaps not unsurprisingly, is the view of Ofcom in the final
12		determination.
13	А	You should ask Ofcom this question.
14	Q	Well, let me just ask you to take bundle B1, it may be out.
15	А	I have B1.
16	Q	B1, tab.1, so if you look at tab.1, and if I can ask you to go, it is around about p.137 in that
17		document. Unfortunately yours may be slightly different to mine, it may be on p.136, but it
18		is paras.8.84 that I would like you to look at.
19	А	Yes.
20	Q	Have you managed to locate that paragraph?
21	А	Mmm, yes.
22	Q	You can see, at 8.84:
23		"In our Supplementary Consultation we noted that the evidence set out in the
24		Draft Determination tends to suggest that spillover effects are not large".
25		And it goes on and discusses that, and if one reads through there we see, in para.8.90
26		"In relation to the linearity of the spillover function in Dobbs 4, we continue to
27		believe that the spillover function is unlikely to be linear over a wide range of
28		prices. In the absence of supporting empirical evidence we are unable to reach a
29		view on the shape of the spillover function".
30		And then it goes on:
31		"However, if spillover effects are insignificant, the shape of the spillover function
32		is largely irrelevant".
33		And that is really your position, is it not — that if the spillover function is insignificant, as
34		you say it is, it is largely irrelevant.

1 A It is correct.

2 Q You can put that bundle to one side. And, now, can I just look at the theoretical point of 3 view about global linearity, even though both, I suspect, BT, Ofcom and yourself agree that 4 it is actually any relevance in this case, because in fact it can be safely neglected. But, let us 5 just go through the theory in a little detail. Now, would you agree with this, that the point 6 where global linearity in the spillover effect is likely to be least relevant is at high prices? 7 Because as the global linearity goes up, it does not have a boundary at the end of it, and 8 therefore that point in the shape of the line is actually the area where the whole assumption 9 of global linearity is probably least —

A I don't exactly know what you mean by "least", but I would disagree in the following sense:
I mean, globally linear SP function would give strong disincentives to set high 08 prices, so,
but that's a result coming from the assumption of globally linear spillover function. So, the
implication of a globally linear spillover function is that you will never want to jump to
high. Why? Because if you jump very high with the price, you have a very high penalty
because of the negative spillover, which is precisely linear, so the more you increase the
price, the more you are shooting your own feet, and you will not want to do that.

- 17 Q Yes. And if you look in paragraph —
- 18 A And it is precisely the shape, so I would disagree with you that is irrelevant. You don't
  19 want to do that precisely because it is linear.
- Q Yes. And, if I can ask you to look at your expert report at para.18. It is bundle C2 and your
  expert report is at tab.30.
  - A Yes.

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

- Q Paragraph 18 is on p.9.
- A Thank you.
- Q And if you look at para.18, there you are making, I think, the point you have just made, which is that:

"This is because the spillover function is never bounded above under the assumptions of Professor Dobbs: by setting an arbitrarily large 08X price, the MNO will receive an infinite penalty (and, obviously, the MNO will want to avoid this by *not* setting such a large 08x price)".

- 31 And that is the point you have just made, is it not?
- 32 A Indeed.
- Q And it is fair to say, because you obviously say you have read Professor Dobbs' seventh
  report, it is fair to say that that is the point he is really answering in Dobbs 7.

1	A	No. Can you tell me where is that?
2	Q	Let me just take you to his report. You will have to find, I am afraid, another bundle.
3	А	Sure.
4	Q	You will have to look at bundle C1
5	А	So now we're working under the assumption that spillovers do matter, right?
6	Q	Well, we are working on, I mean, I absolutely agree. I mean, I may be actually wasting a
7		peaceable amount of the Tribunal's time by going down this route, but I think that, as you
8		have actually raised it in your report, I think I probably ought to put at least a little bit of our
9		case on this point.
10	Α	Sure.
11	Q	Okay. If you go to tab.7 within C2, sorry, Volume C1, tab.7 (my fault). And you see there
12		the seventh report of Professor Dobbs.
13	А	Yes.
14	Q	Which you say you have had a chance to read. Can I ask you to go on to p.54 which is
15		Annex 3.
16	А	Yes.
17	Q	There he is talking about establishing robustness. The Dobbs 4 model, which is the one that
18		obviously deals with the one with the spillover, which waterbed effects and bounds for the
19		spillover function. Do you see that?
20	Α	Mmm.
21	Q	And, is it not fair to say that in this, what Professor Dobbs is doing is, he is looking
22		effectively at the point that you were making about an infinite bound — accepting, if you
23		like, global linearity does not suit that, and considering the position in that area, if you like,
24		of the graph as to what the position may be if it is not globally linear.
25	Α	Well no, because, I have a problem a little bit, we discussed with Professor Dobbs when we
26		met a couple of weeks ago. The problem I have with this approach, this approach both has
27		a waterbed effect, p.55, equation 2, via this alpha parameter, but it also has the spill-over
28		function, p, and these two things are kind of – it's very difficult to understand what he's
29		doing because he's conflating so many things, and the S(p), the spill-over function, seems to
30		capture already the spill-over. Now there's also an extra parameter, so this is the spill-over
31		without the waterbed. So it's not very clear what the spill-over now is capturing.
32	Q	I see.
33	Α	You cannot have a spill-over and also an additional waterbed parameter. So I don't know
34		what the spill-over is, I'm afraid. I thought the spill-over would account for the feedback
	1	

1		effects on the other prices, so if you do have the spill-over already then that would be Dobbs
2		4 and my comments to Dobbs 4. Now I have also a waterbed parameter, so this is a spill-
3		over but without feedback. We go by subtracting
4	Q	You are not saying it is wrong, you just do not understand the full workings of it because it
5		is not clearly enough spelt out for you there?
6	А	Yes.
7	Q	Can I ask you to go back in that same document to p.22. Do you have that, para.70?
8	А	Yes.
9	Q	There it is talking about the spill-over function, its linear approximation. He is at least
10		touching on the point that you raised in para.18 of your expert report. Do you see that?
11	А	Yes.
12	Q	Then he says it is argued that the linearity is unrealistic when large price variations are
13		being considered. He says he has already discussed it in Dobbs 4. I do not want to get into
14		the archaeology of this case. He cites para.18:
15		"Professor Valletti emphasises this point by pointing out the spill-over function
16		increases without bound as the MNO retail prices increased. Something which
17		is clearly not realistic are very high prices. The point behind these criticisms by
18		" ···
19		yourself and Mr. Myers and others is that:
20		" if the spill-over function attenuates as price increases, it may be that the
21		overall model prediction becomes some uncertain."
22		Really that is your point, is it not, the point you were making at para.18. That is the point
23		that Professor Dobbs is trying to address in that annex 3. If I have understood what you are
24		saying about annex 3, it is that it not clear enough to you exactly how he has gone about it
25		because you have got the added complication of the waterbed effect being added in?
26	А	I think with Professor Dobbs, even Professor Dobbs, he agrees in general it cannot be linear.
27		We both agree with that.
28	Q	Absolutely, and that is the very reason that you identified in para.18 of your report, is it not?
29	А	Indeed.
30	Q	So, yes, he agrees that, and that is what he is attempting to look at, that para.18 in your
31		report point about the obvious
32	А	Correct.
33	Q	Again, I am not going to get into the algebra of it, if annex 3 were sufficient that might ease
34		your concerns about the question of his testing his modelling in global linearity?

1	А	Yes. If you want a straightforward answer, yes, if it was correct, yes, if he could understand
2		what it means.
3	Q	I think I will be here until Christmas trying to
4	А	No, no, it was very useful, the further notes that Professor Dobbs produced called A, B and
5		C, because there that was what I was urging him to do in my own report to say, "Can we
6		just try to boil it down to quantities of services, my analogy of an after market, can we call
7		it something instead of S because otherwise I don't understand, and when he spelt out what
8		the S is, there is even, if I may say – that's C2
9	Q	Sorry, what are you after?
10	А	I am after the note that Professor Dobbs
11	Q	It is in C1 at the end. If you are after the agreed note it is at C1.
12	А	It does actually present now an expression of what the spill-over is. If I may ask to go on to
13		tab 25, note A of Professor Dobbs' data, 31 <sup>st</sup> March – yes?
14	Q	Yes.
15	Q	You will find that on p.2 of that note, that finally there is a definition of what the spill-over
16		is, and the spill-over is defined after equation 5 on p.2, the second line after equation, you
17		have an expression S of $p_0$ , that is the spill-over. This spill-over is minus the sign of $F - F$
18		is the waterbed effect
19	Q	You are looking at equation 5?
20	А	No, two lines after equation 5. S of $p_0$ , that is the explicit definition, minus F of $p_0$ . That is
21		the negative sign of the waterbed effect times the total quantity in the primary market. So
22		this is the total quantity of mobile customers as a function both of the price they pay, which
23		will be affected by the waterbed effect and by the price of the 08 number to the extent that
24		he's looked through those prices. So this is what the spill-over effect is. Now, if this thing
25		has to be linear you will have, and again this is a mathematical fact, you will have to take
26		the derivative of this thing with respect to MNOs, which is made of three terms and have no
27		weight to the term it is linear, and it have no weight to the term it is even positive. I don't
28		know, and this is when I put my hands up and I say I cannot know as a matter of theory.
29		Unfortunately, this has been unfortunate, all the debate has been going along some
30		theoretical abstract debate without seeing enough evidence. This has already been said and
31		I find it a bit unfortunate. That's where I stop. I'm saying I cannot even sign it locally, let
32		alone saying it is linear, globally linear, locally linear, I can't say.
33	Q	Let me just pick up a couple of points from that, Professor Valletti, because I think it is fair
34		to say, is it not, that there may at various points have been misunderstandings between you

1 and Professor Dobbs as to what actually was the purport of what each was actually doing in 2 terms of looking at the material. You may have been, in effect, on occasions talking at 3 cross-purposes because it wasn't clear what was actually going on. Would you agree with 4 that? 5 А Yes. 6 0 The second point you make quite rightly is that obviously if one is looking at it from a 7 theoretical perspective then it may actually become relatively harder to actually work out 8 whether you can sign all these things or not. Can I give you a concrete example of that. I 9 am afraid I am going to have to ask you to go back to bundle C1. 10 А I have it in front of me. 11 I think that you were asked Professor Dobbs fourth report, which was at tab 4 within C1. Q 12 You remember going to it. 13 Yes. А 14 And at p.8 you were asked about his equation 5, and it was not necessarily signed. I think 0 15 that is the point you were making to Mr. Herberg earlier on. The point I want to put to you 16 about this, Professor Valletti, is that, yes, it is quite right that one does not know the sign of 17 E in this particular instance. Of course this is partly dependent upon what one is actually 18 trying to achieve in order to demonstrate it. Part of the problem, Professor Valletti, is 19 probably you do not know the archaeology of all this case. When we say "archaeology", we 20 mean what was buried away in one report here, one report there, and who is commenting on 21 what. If I can just take you back to p.7, para.22, one sees from the end of that: 22 "Whilst no evidence has been convincingly presented that this is incorrect ..." 23 and he is talking there about whether demand is elastic or inelastic, -".. some MNOs have claimed that demand is inelastic." 24 25 So the proposition, if you like, that Professor Dobbs is starting from in this material is 26 actually testing out the MNOs' claim of inelasticity. Would it be fair to say that in those 27 circumstances it is not perhaps unreasonable, not necessarily to sign equation 5. 28 I agree, if you want the price of 08 services to be in an inelastic portion. So again, the idea А 29 is if the current price is in some inelastic portion you ask yourself why aren't these 30 operators pushing it up, they would be making more money. So there must be something 31 refraining them from pushing up the spike, the demand locally being inelastic, and so 32 correctly there must be something else, and something else – and I think this is the 33 archaeology – has been summarised by the spill-over function in reduced form, and indeed

1		if you want the price to stay there despite the demand being inelastic you will have to
2		assume that the conditions that Professor Dobbs imposes are satisfied.
3	Q	Can we then leave the question of spill-over effects, and turn to multi-price points, or price
4		discrimination?
5	А	Yes.
6	Q	Obviously one of the issues you raise is the issue of substitution and if I can ask you to look
7		at your report which is in bundle C2, do you have it at tab 30?
8	А	Yes.
9	Q	If I can ask you to look at para. 23, one of the criticisms, if you like, you are making about
10		Professor Dodds is that he has ignored reasonable patterns of demand substitution among
11		the various 080X services, and possibly other services in the mobile package as well – do
12		you see that?
13	А	Yes.
14	Q	And again from a theoretical perspective that may be absolutely correct, but can I ask you to
15		take that bundle B1 again which you had out earlier on, and turn to tab 1, which is the final
16		determination. It is a lengthy document, I assume you did not read every single detail of this
17		and take it in, in the context of what you were being asked to do – that would be a fair
18		comment, would it?
19	А	Yes.
20	Q	So this may not be something you have seen before, but can I ask you to go first to annex 4
21		which starts around about p.261. You will see this is the supplementary consultation they
22		have put out, in fact I suspect after your involvement as a result of you having looked at the
23		various factors; in any event whatever it was, it was after the draft determination. Then can
24		I ask you to turn to para. 2.85 and there it is dealing specifically with the "Substitution
25		between 0845/087 calls and other services."
26	А	I have it.
27	Q	Obviously this whole section is dealing with the substitution between 0845 and 0870 calls
28		and other services. It goes through the submissions and then it sets out Ofcom's view:
29		"The potential for substitution and other services is potentially important
30		because, as we noted in the Draft Determination, it tends to increase the MNOs'
31		incentives to raise prices"
32		Then it says at 2.89:
33		"However, we note that the available evidence does not suggest that there is likely
34		to be a large substitution effect, and as BT notes, inelastic firm demand for mobile-

originated 0845/0870 calls at current prices as suggested by the MNOs may be inconsistent with a strong substitution effect."

- So in that sense if that is right part of your theoretical concerns about the Dodds' modelling disappear to some degree, do they not?
- A This is substitutability between 0845 and other the answer to your question "yes", I would be happy, but we are talking about two different things, are we not. This is substitutability between prices of 08 calls and other services ----
- Q Yes.

A --- so other elements in the mobile bundle or something like this, whereas I am referring to substitutability among the various 08 services, so to be honest I have to say I don't even know what 08 services are, it's interesting. I guess you can have recipes – cooking recipes – horoscopes or something more fancy, more kinky, so maybe these things are substitutes among each other or complements among each other. These are the substitutability not between those services in general, 08 services, and the other elements, so I think there is a different pattern of substitutability. But I don't think that Professor Dobbs and I actually disagree on the analysis of multi-point \*\* because we were looking at different things. I was looking at the incentive to reduce the price of each and every 08 service, and that's where I was saying that then these patterns of substitutability would matter, whereas he is looking at some weighted average so in fact his weighted average is unit revenue from 08 services and then those patterns of substitutability would not matter, and we agree with that, we even wrote in our joint note.

- Q I see, that is very helpful Professor Valletti. I think to your agreed note there was a
  qualification which you put in saying: "Yes, that applies to weighted averages, but
  obviously does not apply to non-weighted average price, which obviously as a matter of
  commonsense is absolutely right. Again, I am trying to see whether in practice it actually
  has much of an impact in what we are looking at?
- A In practice, if you ask to the common person I give you a price which is 10, another price
  which is 20, what is the average price? The average person would say 15. They wouldn't
  ask you: "Well, but this price, how many units do you multiply it by?" So in that sense the
  average price is perhaps the first notion that people will look at and in this sense
  unfortunately Dobbs' analysis cannot say anything because there is nothing that can be said
  in general. But I would agree that if you say "The price is 20" and you buy a lot of units
  and the price is 10 and 20, whatever I said, but you understand there are quantities as well,

1		you want to look at the total expenditure then the weighted average of the type that
2		Professor Dobbs is looking at makes perfect sense.
3	Q	The example that I was trying to muse about late last night was if you have 100 Minis
4		selling at £10,000 each, which will come to £1 million and you have one Rolls Royce that
5		you sell at £100,000, if you take the mean average it gets very close to the £10,000
6		figure
7	А	We are saying exactly the same thing.
8	Q	Yes, but if you actually use a non-weighted average you end up with something like half a
9		million?
10	A	Yes.
11	Q	Yes, we are talking about the same thing.
12	A	We are.
13	Q	Just one final point on this, it is probably one of these areas that again has resulted as a
14		result of misunderstandings between yourself and Professor Dobbs over what the other was
15		actually saying. The sign that is etched on my memory in this case, namely $Qj^{08}(x^*)$ ?
16	Α	Very good! (Laughter)
17	Q	I told you it is etched! Are we now, if I have understood it rightly agreeing that actually it
18		can be positive or negative in the way it is actually being used?
19	A	Yes.
20	Q	Okay we are <i>ad idem</i> on that at last. I am so glad because I do not have to get into the
21		algebra of it. That is very helpful, Professor Valletti, can I take you now on to the other
22		main area of your reports where you deal with the waterbed effect. Obviously you
23		conducted your study, which I think started off in 2007, and is I think it was December
24		2009 it was incepted for publication?
25	A	Yes, actually it will come in print on the next year, which will tell you how the academic
26		lags in publication.
27	Q	I was going to say it is almost as slow as judgments being published, but perhaps I will get
28		criticised for that! (Laughter) Can I just ask you to take it because I think you were
29		referred to it earlier, and it is in CAT bundle 14. I think the paper in the format that it is
30		going to be published, if I have understood it correctly, is at tab 5.5. You have that?
31	A	Yes.
32	Q	I just wanted to ask you because obviously it is quite a long paper, and if we go to the end
33		of it in particular at p.65 – it may start slightly earlier than that because I think these are the
34		tables you actually produce, and at the end of the report, so I think we are looking at table
	•	

B11 here, p.60 which is on competition and the waterbed effect. But, if we go to p.65 we see at the bottom of all of this a source reference, and it says:

"Author's calculations based on the combination of variables from the Merrill Lynch dataset and the Teligen data corresponding to the best deals available at every quarter".

A Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

Q And, just so that I am clear, this analysis is actually focusing on a particular set of deals, is it, ie the best deals for each quarter? Have I understood that correctly?

А Yes. Since you asked, so, the source of the data here, the main source of the pricing data is a company called Teligen, they are a consulting company that collect price data which they sell to regulators, operators. They do the following, because it's very difficult to understand how much do we pay? How much does the average consumer pay? So, Teligen does the following: Teligen at every quarter, in every country of the world (not every country, in the more relevant countries, economically relevant for mobile services) they collect all the universals of available tariffs. There are thousands of them. So today, if you go to a mobile shop you may find 100 different contracts, maybe more, I don't know. I wouldn't be able to say but, a lot, there is many operators compete in tariffs, pre-paid, post-paid, etcetera, etcetera. And Teligen also fixes, because they are experts, the profile of the average consumer, and they say, "Okay, we know [because they are experts] they are light users, they make use of the phone just, you know, a few calls per day; for medium users and heavy users using the phone according to some profiles, and they are going to call family and friends, partner, etcetera, they send text messages". And so they have all this market information that they have and they construct, basically, essentially a tariff basket. And they say, "If, given your profile, you would have to choose your contract today, okay, you would be spending £50 with tariff A of operator 1, £65 with tariff J of operator Z", okay? So something like that. And then they say, "The best deal to use is the following: if you happen to be a super-rational consumer, [super-rationals are always going for the best deal, which today can be a pre-paid, tomorrow can be a pulse paid, a contract, a pay as you go, etcetera], that's how much you would be paying, and that's your bill that we use in our calculation so, sorry it took some time, but that's what it means, best deal in the data. Q Yes, I see, but it's not effectively just looking at everything in the round, a global total. It's

actually focusing —

A At that point in time what would be the best deal for you at that point in time at that country
on the operators available in that country.

1 Q Yes. What I am trying to get clear in my own mind is whether you are looking at, 2 effectively a sub-set of the group, or whether you are looking at the total group as a whole. 3 Sub-set? What is the group in your question? А 4 Q Well, obviously if you like, the group that one might look at is all telecoms customers of a 5 particular MNO and what actually happens to them if, for example, termination rates are 6 pressed down. But, if I understood what you are saying correctly, you are suggesting that, 7 no, that is not looking at the total group, that is looking at a specific group within that total 8 group which is focused on — 9 А Yes. So your question is, to what extent the average person would behave in this fashion, 10 like the best deal customer? Is that —? 11 Well, my question is first to establish what you have actually focused on in doing this. Q 12 Yes, I've just told you. This is what the data — we do also, you can do also a second type А 13 of analysis which can create similar results and we actually use in a second paper, which is 14 also forthcoming which is not mentioned here, but Ofcom has ----This is your "see-saw" paper. 15 Q 16 The see-saw paper, yes. In that paper we say, "Well some customers, we know we don't go А 17 seamlessly between contract and pre-pay because of budget constraints. Even if today a 18 contract is a better option I don't want to commit myself to, you know, a 24 months contract 19 for this, so I will always be on pre-paid". At the same time a contract guy, well, you know, 20 number portability, there is more stickiness, basically, so we also look, in the see-saw paper, 21 at, instead of looking at the best deal, if you force customers only to look at pre-pay or to 22 look only at contract. So, we can also look at that. That's what we can do with this data. 23 And then results, there are, of course, some other, yes, some interesting things coming out, 24 but the waterbed is still there. 25 Yes. I think, perhaps I can summarise it like this, that effectively what you have done Q 26 is split the data down between specific groups in order to get a more focused understanding 27 of — 28 No, we haven't done it. It's Teligen who does it, the data — А 29 Q I see, yes. 30 А That is the marketing company who collects this data. 31 Q Yes. Certainly. I suppose the point I am, sort of, groping towards but now showing where 32 I am actually getting there is, to what extent can you take away from your studies, which are 33 obviously looking at sub-areas, a sort of average of what might happen in the mobile 34 termination market as a whole?

A Well, we can, the answer to this, like anything we do in such a science, is, I mean, you can falsify this, if you can come up with better data.

Q Yes.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

A I am very happy for you to run the analysis again. I mean, so far, that's the only thing that someone tried to do, because of lack of data. So, as we say, we put our hands up, that's where we stop, because that's what the data can give you and what it cannot. But this kind of detailed information that Teligen has is very interesting to say something about prices.
 Q Yes.

- A Because otherwise the other things that are available, usually you see one observation for the UK market, on average one year, and that's not, when the information is very aggregate you can't do much statistical analysis.
- Q Yes, I mean, that is one of your problems, is it not, with certain of the other studies, that they have only used what I think is called the "Merrill Lynch dataset", which is not necessarily as focused and as clear-cut as obviously —
- 15 Well, Merrill Lynch dataset that some other people use, they don't have any information of А 16 the bill. I told you, Teligen would tell you who are an average consumer making ten calls a 17 day, five text messages to a select number of friends and family, you're going to spend £25 18 a month, okay, they come up with information about the deal. If you behave like that, of 19 course. Instead, Merrill Lynch, they collect actual data from the balance sheets of the 20 company. So they say, "Well Vodafone UK made so many billions in one year", and they 21 divide it by the number of customers and so they say "On average each customer generated 22 X amount of money". On average generated, but this includes, unfortunately, all the 23 sources of revenues for the moment. So, remember we wanted to disentangle the waterbed 24 mobile termination rates vis-a-vis the bill of the customer. Instead, since in the incoming 25 revenues of the Vodafone operator, just to make an example, you would have, your account, 26 for termination revenues, you are inflating, you are already putting your right hand side 27 variable in the regression in your left hand side variable. So, obviously those results would 28 be biased, so the Merrill Lynch data are bound to give you biased results unless you purify 29 them of the termination site. Again, it is a platform with two sources of revenues, from the 30 customer and from termination rates. You want to see how these two things are going 31 together. If instead you divide the total profitability by the numbers, you will already have 32 in your price metrics the mobile termination rates, and you cannot run a regression you will 33 get biased results. And we don't do these mistakes, you know, these conception mistakes. 34 Q Can I just ask you look at para.48 of your report, where I think you actually —

1	А	Not of the waterbed.
2	Q	No, no. I think probably I have explored that as far as I need to.
3	А	Yes.
4	Q	If I can ask you to look at para.48 of your expert report, where you say:
5		"There is another recent consulting paper by Growitsch and others. They find
6		no evidence of the waterbed effect. However, this paper also suffers from the
7		same problem as described above at para.47. The authors utilise the Merrill
8		Lynch data as a dataset for the purposes of evaluating the waterbed
9		phenomenon."
10		For all the reasons you have just said it makes perhaps the underlying results questionable
11		as to whether or not they are right?
12	А	Correct.
13	Q	Can I ask you to take another bundle, which you probably do not have to hand. It is another
14		report, but it is in the authorities bundle 3, tab 54, I believe. It has ended up with the legal
15		authorities which gives it a status it does not deserve. It is an economic paper by
16		Dr. Veronese and Professor Pesendorfer. Professor Pesendorfer is also quite a well known
17		economics expert.
18	А	Yes, indeed, a Professor of the London School of Economics, yes.
19	Q	This report, we know, was prepared for Ofcom. I think the outcome of this is that, in fact,
20		they were given more data by Ofcom and they used the Teligen dataset. One sees that, for
21		example, at the bottom of p.4 where they talk in terms:
22		"We also undertook analysis using price indices produced by Teligen and that
23		are frequently used by the OECD and national regulators."
24		Again, in so far as it goes beyond the Merrill Lynch dataset it is actually a better one than
25		we were just looking at because it has got more information. Would that have been the
26		same Teligen dataset that you were using? You do not know?
27	А	I don't actually know, to be honest. They do say that it is, but I don't know.
28	Q	If you look at p.5 in the executive summary they say:
29		"Our Teligen findings are consistent with the 'waterbed' effects found by
30		Genakos and Valletti on low usage-low price mobile services, but not with their
31		finds of a negative correlation between the level of MTRs and high usage-high
32		price mobile service subscriptions. The lack of an effect of the level of MTRs
33		on RPM is consistent with a similar finding by Genakos and Valletti based on
34		average revenue per user."

2they do with the Teligen dataset, and we see this if we go on through the report. Can we go3to p.30, they actually try and de-bias some of the information and material that has been4used. Have you seen this report before, by the way?5ANot recently, but I remember having been invited to a seminar at Ofcom maybe a couple of7QWe see from p.30 that they de-biasing the data there in order to work out various scenarios,8which are then represented in their table 8. At the top we see the mobile termination rates9and the six scenarios are then set out. These actually show positive figures, I think, do they10not?11A12QWhich would actually mean that a higher MTR equals higher retail prices?13A14heeding of table 8, "log RPM". That is retail price per minute. So retail price per minute15again suffers, also they try to de-bias it, but it suffered from the bias problem I mentioned16before. So revenues of the operators which already include termination revenues. So they17don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their18best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I19cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the20Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of them may be subject to21QWould it be data set and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there22are perhaps too few studies out there at the mom	1		So they find some effects are the same as yours and others that are not. I think, in fact, what
<ul> <li>used. Have you seen this report before, by the way?</li> <li>A Not recently, but I remember having been invited to a seminar at Ofcom maybe a couple of years ago when it was presented.</li> <li>Q We see from p.30 that they de-biasing the data there in order to work out various scenarios, which are then represented in their table 8. At the top we see the mobile termination rates and the six scenarios are then set out. These actually show positive figures, I think, do they not?</li> <li>A They do.</li> <li>Q Which would actually mean that a higher MTR equals higher retail prices?</li> <li>A Yes, they are dependent variable. You will see the dependent variable, that is in the heading of table 8, "log RPM". That is retail price per minute. So retail price per minute again suffers, also they try to de-bias it, but it suffered from the bias problem I mentioned before. So revenues of the operators which already include termination revenues. So they don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the question, although they try to do something about it.</li> <li>Q Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <l< td=""><td>2</td><td></td><td>they do with the Teligen dataset, and we see this if we go on through the report. Can we go</td></l<></ul>	2		they do with the Teligen dataset, and we see this if we go on through the report. Can we go
<ul> <li>A Not recently, but I remember having been invited to a seminar at Ofcom maybe a couple of years ago when it was presented.</li> <li>Q We see from p.30 that they de-biasing the data there in order to work out various scenarios, which are then represented in their table 8. At the top we see the mobile termination rates and the six scenarios are then set out. These actually show positive figures, I think, do they not?</li> <li>A They do.</li> <li>Q Which would actually mean that a higher MTR equals higher retail prices?</li> <li>A Yes, they are dependent variable. You will see the dependent variable, that is in the heading of table 8, "log RPM". That is retail price per minute. So retail price per minute again suffers, also they try to de-bias it, but it suffered from the bias problem I mentioned before. So revenues of the operators which already include termination revenues. So they don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the question, although they try to do something about it.</li> <li>Q Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of them may be subject to concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specif</li></ul>	3		to p.30, they actually try and de-bias some of the information and material that has been
<ul> <li>years ago when it was presented.</li> <li>Q We see from p.30 that they de-biasing the data there in order to work out various scenarios, which are then represented in their table 8. At the top we see the mobile termination rates and the six scenarios are then set out. These actually show positive figures, I think, do they not?</li> <li>A They do.</li> <li>Q Which would actually mean that a higher MTR equals higher retail prices?</li> <li>A Yes, they are dependent variable. You will see the dependent variable, that is in the heading of table 8, "log RPM". That is retail price per minute. So retail price per minute again suffers, also they try to de-bias it, but it suffered from the bias problem I mentioned before. So revenues of the operators which already include termination revenues. So they don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the question, although they try to do something about it.</li> <li>Q Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is to difty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this</li></ul>	4		used. Have you seen this report before, by the way?
<ul> <li>Q We see from p.30 that they de-biasing the data there in order to work out various scenarios, which are then represented in their table 8. At the top we see the mobile termination rates and the six scenarios are then set out. These actually show positive figures, I think, do they not?</li> <li>A They do.</li> <li>Q Which would actually mean that a higher MTR equals higher retail prices?</li> <li>A Yes, they are dependent variable. You will see the dependent variable, that is in the heading of table 8, "log RPM". That is retail price per minute. So retail price per minute again suffers, also they try to de-bias it, but it suffered from the bias problem I mentioned before. So revenues of the operators which already include termination revenues. So they don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the question, although they try to do something about it.</li> <li>Q Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of them may be subject to concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	5	А	Not recently, but I remember having been invited to a seminar at Ofcom maybe a couple of
<ul> <li>which are then represented in their table 8. At the top we see the mobile termination rates and the six scenarios are then set out. These actually show positive figures, I think, do they not?</li> <li>A They do.</li> <li>Q Which would actually mean that a higher MTR equals higher retail prices?</li> <li>A Yes, they are dependent variable. You will see the dependent variable, that is in the heading of table 8, "log RPM". That is retail price per minute. So retail price per minute again suffers, also they try to de-bias it, but it suffered from the bias problem I mentioned before. So revenues of the operators which already include termination revenues. So they don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the question, although they try to do something about it.</li> <li>Q Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	6		years ago when it was presented.
<ul> <li>and the six scenarios are then set out. These actually show positive figures, I think, do they not?</li> <li>A They do.</li> <li>Q Which would actually mean that a higher MTR equals higher retail prices?</li> <li>A Yes, they are dependent variable. You will see the dependent variable, that is in the heading of table 8, "log RPM". That is retail price per minute. So retail price per minute again suffers, also they try to de-bias it, but it suffered from the bias problem I mentioned before. So revenues of the operators which already include termination revenues. So they don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the question, although they try to do something about it.</li> <li>Q Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	7	Q	We see from p.30 that they de-biasing the data there in order to work out various scenarios,
10not?11AThey do.12QWhich would actually mean that a higher MTR equals higher retail prices?13AYes, they are dependent variable. You will see the dependent variable, that is in the heading of table 8, "log RPM". That is retail price per minute. So retail price per minute again suffers, also they try to de-bias it, but it suffered from the bias problem I mentioned before. So revenues of the operators which already include termination revenues. So they don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the question, although they try to do something about it.21QWould it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.25AAgain, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is to o dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.29QOne is peer reviewed and one is not.30AIt depends also on the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In	8		which are then represented in their table 8. At the top we see the mobile termination rates
11AThey do.12QWhich would actually mean that a higher MTR equals higher retail prices?13AYes, they are dependent variable. You will see the dependent variable, that is in the14heading of table 8, "log RPM". That is retail price per minute. So retail price per minute15again suffers, also they try to de-bias it, but it suffered from the bias problem I mentioned16before. So revenues of the operators which already include termination revenues. So they17don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their18best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I20cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the21QWould it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the22waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to23concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there24are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.25AAgain, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my26suid, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is29QOne is peer reviewed and one is not.30AIt depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and31Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not32sufficiently high t	9		and the six scenarios are then set out. These actually show positive figures, I think, do they
<ul> <li>Q Which would actually mean that a higher MTR equals higher retail prices?</li> <li>A Yes, they are dependent variable. You will see the dependent variable, that is in the heading of table 8, "log RPM". That is retail price per minute. So retail price per minute again suffers, also they try to de-bias it, but it suffered from the bias problem I mentioned before. So revenues of the operators which already include termination revenues. So they don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the question, although they try to do something about it.</li> <li>Q Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	10		not?
<ul> <li>A Yes, they are dependent variable. You will see the dependent variable, that is in the</li> <li>heading of table 8, "log RPM". That is retail price per minute. So retail price per minute</li> <li>again suffers, also they try to de-bias it, but it suffered from the bias problem I mentioned</li> <li>before. So revenues of the operators which already include termination revenues. So they</li> <li>don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their</li> <li>best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I</li> <li>cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the</li> <li>question, although they try to do something about it.</li> <li>Q Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the</li> <li>waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to</li> <li>concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there</li> <li>are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my</li> <li>study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they</li> <li>said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is</li> <li>too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and</li> <li>Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not</li> <li>sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	11	А	They do.
<ul> <li>heading of table 8, "log RPM". That is retail price per minute. So retail price per minute again suffers, also they try to de-bias it, but it suffered from the bias problem I mentioned before. So revenues of the operators which already include termination revenues. So they don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the question, although they try to do something about it.</li> <li>Q Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	12	Q	Which would actually mean that a higher MTR equals higher retail prices?
15again suffers, also they try to de-bias it, but it suffered from the bias problem I mentioned16before. So revenues of the operators which already include termination revenues. So they17don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their18best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I19cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the20question, although they try to do something about it.21QWould it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the22waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to23concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there24are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.25AAgain, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my26study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they27said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is28too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.29QOne is peer reviewed and one is not.30AIt depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and31Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not32sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In </td <td>13</td> <td>А</td> <td>Yes, they are dependent variable. You will see the dependent variable, that is in the</td>	13	А	Yes, they are dependent variable. You will see the dependent variable, that is in the
<ul> <li>before. So revenues of the operators which already include termination revenues. So they don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the question, although they try to do something about it.</li> <li>Q Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	14		heading of table 8, "log RPM". That is retail price per minute. So retail price per minute
<ul> <li>don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their</li> <li>best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I</li> <li>cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the</li> <li>q Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the</li> <li>waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to</li> <li>concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there</li> <li>are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my</li> <li>study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they</li> <li>said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is</li> <li>too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and</li> <li>Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not</li> <li>sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	15		again suffers, also they try to de-bias it, but it suffered from the bias problem I mentioned
<ul> <li>best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the question, although they try to do something about it.</li> <li>Q Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	16		before. So revenues of the operators which already include termination revenues. So they
<ul> <li>cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the question, although they try to do something about it.</li> <li>Q Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	17		don't use our approach. They use a different approach – although they do, I suppose, their
<ul> <li>question, although they try to do something about it.</li> <li>Q Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	18		best, I am not a referee of this paper, and this was not given to me in this specific case so I
<ul> <li>Q Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	19		cannot comment into details, but they are using in a sense the wrong approach to the
<ul> <li>waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to</li> <li>concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there</li> <li>are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my</li> <li>study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they</li> <li>said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is</li> <li>too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and</li> <li>Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not</li> <li>sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	20		question, although they try to do something about it.
<ul> <li>concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there</li> <li>are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my</li> <li>study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they</li> <li>said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is</li> <li>too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and</li> <li>Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not</li> <li>sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	21	Q	Would it be fair to say this: there are a number of empirical studies out there about the
<ul> <li>are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.</li> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my</li> <li>study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they</li> <li>said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is</li> <li>too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and</li> <li>Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not</li> <li>sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	22		waterbed. They are saying different things, but a number of them may be subject to
<ul> <li>A Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	23		concerns about the dataset and the like. At the end of the day, if I can put it like this, there
<ul> <li>study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they</li> <li>said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is</li> <li>too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and</li> <li>Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not</li> <li>sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	24		are perhaps too few studies out there at the moment.
<ul> <li>said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is</li> <li>too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and</li> <li>Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not</li> <li>sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	25	А	Again, I don't want to sound too arrogant but the only published study is our study, my
<ul> <li>too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.</li> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and</li> <li>Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not</li> <li>sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	26		study with Christos Genakos. I did speak both to Martin and Barbara about theirs and they
<ul> <li>Q One is peer reviewed and one is not.</li> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and</li> <li>Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not</li> <li>sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	27		said, "No, we will never submit this to an academic journal, because we think our dataset is
<ul> <li>A It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and</li> <li>Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not</li> <li>sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	28		too dirty". There is a difference, I should say, between published and unpublished.
<ul> <li>31 Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not</li> <li>32 sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In</li> </ul>	29	Q	One is peer reviewed and one is not.
32 sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In	30	А	It depends also on the quality of the output of course. Professor Pesendorfer and
	31		Dr. Veronese decided that the quality of the data they had in this specific case was not
33fact, it's still a working paper from 2009.	32		sufficiently high to be ambitious and submitted to an academic peer reviewed journal. In
	33		fact, it's still a working paper from 2009.

1	Q	I think you indicated earlier on that you would like more data to be able to investigate it
2		further and really get to
3	А	Perhaps, like any academic, it's very data hungry, yes. As an aside, I am involved
4		sometimes in some consulting, etc, on theoretical things and I say, "Give us data, give us
5		data, because we want to run empirical projects". We never get to see any data.
6	Q	Can I finish by summarising where we are on the waterbed effect, because I think you
7		accept, and do not claim, that there is a proven 100 per cent waterbed effect?
8	А	I accept that.
9	Q	I think you think accept also that it would be nice to have more data and with the probable
10		exception of your paper, there have been very few empirical studies on the subject?
11	А	There are a few which I actually quote in my report, including some published ones, which
12		are consistent with the existence of a waterbed effect.
13	Q	Inconsistent with?
14	А	Consistent – they are all consistent.
15	Q	But not a 100 per cent waterbed effect?
16	А	No one has the right data to tackle that question.
17	Q	It is also fair to say, and it is no criticism of the people who have actually carried it out, that
18		it has been specifically focused on the mobile termination rate end of the market?
19	А	Indeed, that's correct.
20	Q	Here obviously we are looking at call origination, the other end of the market, if I can put it
21		like that. Although there may be good reasons why you say the data can carry through, no
22		one has actually conducted a study on effectively a waterbed effect in call origination?
23	А	The analogies are there, of course. What would matter to me at least would be to
24		understand – mobile termination seems to be an example where the magnitude of revenues
25		you make from termination should be bigger. So I would expect a mobile waterbed effect
26		to be higher in the mobile termination rate vis-à-vis this current case. I do not know what
27		portion of the total these after market calls, but that would be crucial information that I
28		would need to assess the empirical relevance on this aspect of the waterbed being 100 per
29		cent complete or incomplete.
30	Q	I think it is also fair to say that there has never been a study that concentrates on the
31		specificities of the UK market – I think that is what you say in your report itself?
32	А	Yes.
33	MR	READ: Thank you, Professor Valletti, those are all the questions I have got.
34	THE	E CHAIRMAN: Mr. Herberg?
	I	

1		Re-examined by Mr. HERBERG
2	Q	I have just got one question in re-examination. Professor Valletti, you said in answer to a
3		question from Mr. Read that the spill-over function includes feedback effects?
4	Α	Yes.
5	Q	I think you were talking about feedback effects which would be flowing from higher prices
6		charged by MNOs as a consequence of the waterbed effect?
7	А	Yes, some price readjustment, yes.
8	Q	Is it the case that the spill-over function that you have been considering also takes account
9		of feedback effects from higher termination rates?
10	А	From higher?
11	Q	From higher termination rates being charged by BT under the NCCNs, so in other words
12		because of BT's charges there were not going to be higher prices, but there was going to be
13		higher termination charges because they were not reducing their prices and were therefore
14		being charged
15	А	I am not sure I am following you.
16	Q	Let me take that step by step. I just want to see what the feedback effects, which the spill-
17		over function is addressing, what it is capturing, and it is capturing effects flowing from
18		higher prices as I understand it?
19	А	What prices? We have to be specific unfortunately because they are different things. The
20		spill-over function is capturing to what extent in the optimal price setting of the 08 calls.
21	Q	Yes, I think I probably took two steps in one, so if retail prices of 08 services are reduced
22		as a consequence of the NCCNs, then potentially there will be effects on other prices?
23	Α	Yes, that's true in general even without a spill-over function via the waterbed.
24	Q	And there is also a possibility of an effect flowing from the mobile companies being
25		charged higher termination rates. If they do not reduce their prices to the lowest step they
26		will be charged higher termination rates by BT so they will suffer a loss of profitability
27		through that mechanism, and does that potentially have spill over consequences?
28	А	This will have for sure a waterbed consequence, a re-adjustment consequence, there will be
29		a change in the price for the mobile – what is the jargon used now – mobile price bundle
30		effect?
31	Q	Mobile tariff package effect?
32	A	There will be this kind of effect, if this is what you are asking, there will be this linkage.
33	Q	And is that captured by Professor Dobbs spill-over function or not?

A This is something unfortunately I guess you heard this so many times, and I suppose it's still very obscure. Two things I guess we have been endlessly discussing; one thing is to what extent the setting of the price in the after market 08 calls, in my example toner and printer. Printer is a primary market, we buy a printer and then we will have some usage, so many pages we need to print and then there will be also the price of the toner. So there are two prices always there, okay. So one thing is to what extent the price of the toner will affect the price of the printer? In our example, in fact to be more precise the profitability of the toner market will be affecting the setting in the primary market, and this effect is strong, that is what some of us – maybe it's an unfortunate jargon – name the 'waterbed effect', and that's a phenomenon which is out there, it's a theoretical proposition, I think there is no disagreement in this room among any one of us, so that is the waterbed effect. These waterbeds you can have via spill-over, via different mechanisms.

The other question is to what extent, when the producer of the toner is setting the price of the toner, to what extent this price setting is affected somehow by some feedback by some spill-over via the primary market? This second impact, to what extent the pricing of 08 calls will be changed by some other effects that the operators are taking into account and this can exist only if there is a spill-over effect. I want to make myself clear if I can, the spill-over effect is a sufficient but not a necessary condition for a waterbed effect to exist sufficient but not necessary. Even without a spill-over effect you will still have – if you make a lot of money from the toner for whatever reason, you are going to set the lower price for the printer. How do you set the price of the toner? Do you set it low enough because you anticipate the see through of those prices ? We do look into the 08 prices and that is what the spill-over catches. If we don't then essentially the firm setting the price for the toner would be setting a monopoly price on the residual demand for printed pages, etc. once the consumer has already bought the printer, mobile operators will be setting whatever price, a monopoly price, on 0800 calls once we have already joined the mobile platforms, even if there is no further feedback. I don't know if this was related somehow to what you said, but there is an important distinction there to be made – one thing is the waterbed, which is always there, even without a spill-over, the second thing is the spill-over will be this thing that allows you to price in a more or less elastic portion of the ex post 0800 demand function according to this feedback.

Q Let me just try and ask one more question to, I think clarify your answer. Just imagine for a
 moment that BT's price changes come into effect and that the mobile companies react by
 not changing their 08 retail prices, so they do not change the retail price. So as a

1		consequence the termination charge which they face rises. In that circumstance, does
2		Professor Dobbs' spill-over term change or not?
3	А	No, it doesn't because $p_0$ is still the same, but the spill-over depends on $p_0$ obviously.
4		However, that is where Professor Dobbs cannot capture this particular case, his analysis,
5		there will be a waterbed effect, and you see that because the analogy here would be the
6		price of the toner stays unchanged for whatever reason but the cost of the toner goes up and
7		there is some lag – firms cannot change it soon, etc – the profitability of the toner will be
8		diminished, and the profitability of the toner is going down, the price for the printer would
9		go up. This is an example of where you do see a waterbed effect even without the spill-
10		over.
11	Q	Yes, thank you, Professor Valletti.
12	PRC	DFESSOR STONEMAN: I would like to carry on that questioning because I think there are
13		two or three terms here that have been used interchangeably and it is probably a case of
14		people using them differently which is why there is some confusion, because I asked
15		Professor Dobbs a little while ago whether the spill-over effect included the tariff
16		rebalancing effect, which is, I think, the same as your waterbed effect
17	А	Yes.
18	Q	and he said "yes", and you told me "no" it can't be because the spill-over effect is only
19		part of the effect, the waterbed is additional, so there are two or three things going on. Let
20		me try and clarify a few things, which might be just for the satisfaction of myself rather than
21		sorting it out for anybody else in the room. The mobile tariff package effect which is, in the
22		end, what we are really interested in, that is the same as your waterbed effect, is it?
23	А	Yes.
24	Q	I do not think that your toner/printer example is particularly good because we are talking
25		here about an effect that is tariff rebalancing. These are multi-product firms, these multi-
26		nationals, who are saying that "If, by one route or another, our profit is reduced by BT
27		charging higher costs, or whether or not this leads to a change in 0800 prices, we will
28		rebalance our tariffs, we will change the price of other products in our own bundle, not in
29		somebody else's bundle, but in our own bundle". What you have told us is that in your
30		work if fixed termination rates were changed, which was your example
31	А	Mobile termination rates.
32	Q	All right, is termination on the mobile networks coming from the fixed operator?
33	А	Correct.

Q So if termination rates on the mobile networks are reduced by 10 per cent then those mobile operators under a 'caller pays' principle actually increase their prices to callers by 5 per cent, and you say "I can't tell you what impact that has on total profitability because I have no quantity data", but that is what you did not know. It might even be the case that being as the termination rates are probably half calling rates, origination rate is 5p each way, I can't tell you that. Anyway, what you have is that as your waterbed effect, and that is the mobile tariff package effect that we have so much discussion about. Now, there is then a spillover effect, which in some ways could be considered quite separate from this, and the spillover effect said, "If the price of calling 0800 numbers increases, that maybe discouraged some people from having a mobile phone on your network". That is a strict spillover effect, and it could be considered quite separate from the waterbed effect. And I think everybody in this room is agreed that that spillover effect is minimal. Nobody is too worried about that one way or the other.

So, what we are really worried about is the size of the waterbed effect. Now, one of the complicating factors in measuring that waterbed effect is that it is endogenous to the pricing set up, in that if you are maximising profits as a multi-national, as a multi-product mobile operator, what appears in your profit function is not just the profits that derive from 0800 numbers, but also the profit that derives from other numbers, and you have to take into account how the price of those other numbers will change when the 0800 number changes. So, that is determinative endogenously, because it depends on how much you change the price; and what you have given us is some hint of how much the price will change. When your costs decrease by 10 per cent we know your price goes up by 5 per cent in this case. But, we still have not got any clear evidence of the actual size of this mobile tariff package effect which is your waterbed effect. All we know is that the spillover effect is nothing to worry about. Is that reasonable?

- A It's correct. In fact I was not instructed by Ofcom to look into the empirical evidence
   because I wasn't given any so it's just —
- 28 Q No, because a lot of other people looked and they have not found any either.
- 29 A So, that's entirely correct what you said.
- 30 Q Thank you.

31 MR. READ: Thank you very much, Professor.

32 A Thank you.

33 MISS SMITH: Sir, Dr. Walker is here. Would you like to call him to start his evidence this
34 afternoon, or first thing tomorrow morning?

1	THE	E CHAIRMAN: We have ten minutes. Would it inconvenience anyone if he were in Purdah
2		overnight
3	MIS	S SMITH: No.
4	THE	E CHAIRMAN: Then we will make a start, in that case.
5	MIS	S SMITH: Yes. If I can call Dr. Mike Walker.
6 7		Michael WALKER, Sworn Examined by Miss SMITH
8	Q	Can I ask you to take out bundle C2, I think it is probably the one in front of you, yes, and
9		turn to tab.45. Can you just confirm for the record that you are Dr. Mike Walker. Your
10		address, your business address is 99 Bishopsgate, London EC2M 3XD.
11	А	Yes.
12	Q	And you will find at tab.45 of bundle C2 you first expert report dated 21st October 2010,
13		and if you can turn to p.25 of that report, there is your signature. Can you confirm that?
14	А	Yes, that's my signature.
15	Q	And, can you confirm that that is the evidence you give to this Tribunal.
16	А	Yes.
17	Q	And, if you look, then, at tab.46 we have your second, your supplemental expert report of
18		26 <sup>th</sup> January 2011, and on p.21 can you confirm that is your signature?
19	А	Yes.
20	Q	Finally, at tab.47, what has become known as your third report dated 25 <sup>th</sup> March 2011, can
21		you confirm that is your signature on p.20?
22	А	Yes, it is.
23	Q	And that report and your second report continue to be the evidence you wish to give to the
24		Tribunal in this case.
25	А	Yes.
26	Q	And is there anything in any of those reports that you wish to change or add to?
27	А	No.
28	Q	And I think you will be cross-examined by Mr. Read for BT.
29	MR.	READ: Dr. Walker, can I start by making, obviously, the point that you spent a lot of time
30		in your expert's reports discussing the waterbed effect or the mobile tariff package effect,
31		and I think we call it the same thing. For example, in your first report, if we can just turn
32		that up, which is at tab.45, at s.3.2 and indeed, further on, 3.3 and onwards, you spend a lot
33		of time discussing this waterbed effect. Do you see that?
34	А	Yes.
	I	

1	Q	Yes. So, it is quite an important part of your reasoning, if I can put it like that, in reaching
2		your conclusions.
3	А	It's an important part of it, yes.
4	Q	Can I ask this — you regard the mobile tariff package effect as an externality. That is right,
5		is it not?
6	А	No, I don't think I describe it as an externality. I regard it as just a fact that will arise out of
7		the nature of competition between multi-product firms.
8	Q	Well, can I ask you to turn to para.88 in that report, right at the end. And there you are
9		setting out:
10		"BT and its experts have argued that reducing the retail prices for 080 calls from
11		mobiles is necessary in order to protect the 080 'brand', as MNOs do not take into
12		account the negative externality imposed on the 080 brand by high retail prices".
13		So, there you are dealing with a specific externality, the effect of, effectively, consumer
14		confusion and other issues, and actually that is having an externality on the prices of 080,
15		because it is actually affecting the brand.
16	А	No. I think the externality you have just talked about is the 080 brand externality. I was
17		merely making the point that, if there is a waterbed effect and if that does lead to higher
18		prices to consumers for non 080 services, then that will have a negative effect on their
19		welfare. There will be a loss of consumer surplus.
20	Q	You call it a negative externality, do you not?
21	А	Yes, because it's the consumers when buying, paying for non-080 calls, will be paying a
22		higher price. It is an effect as a result of, in this setting, 080 prices going down.
23	Q	But in this paragraph you are weighing that effect you call the "negative externality" of
24		prices, the MTPE effect, against the other "negative externality" which is the words you use
25		of the brand issues concerning 080 pricing. You are balancing off against each other.
26	А	I'm making the point that there is a negative effect on consumers as a result of higher non-
27		080 prices that should be balanced against any positive effects as a result of lower 08X call
28		prices, which is the brand externality which I haven't talked about. That's been talked
29		about by Dr. Maldoom and obviously by Ofcom.
30	Q	But you are referring them specifically to being corresponding externalities.
31	А	I'm not quite sure what you mean by "corresponding". They're not of the same type. One
32		relates — the 080 brand externality relates to issues to do with, you know, consumer
33		confusion you mentioned to do with, I guess, prices being too high. I don't know, you'd
34		have to speak to Dr. Maldoom and Ofcom. The point I am making about non-080 call
	•	

1		prices, if prices go up there's a loss of consumer welfare, it is a countervailing effect that
2		you would take into account when you are carrying out your welfare analysis.
3	Q	You see if you can take CAT bundle 13, tab 3.1 which is an exhibit to Mr. Myers' witness
4		statement, and that exhibit contains simplifying non-geographic numbers, you are
5		presumably familiar with this document, are you not?
6	А	Yes.
7	Q	And if we go to 4.4 at p.42 we see there that Ofcom sets out:
8		"Our main concerns about the way in which retail level operates. We consider that
9		our consumers suffer a loss in welfare due to the impact of three related market
10		failures."
11		So they are talking there about market failures, and one is lack of price awareness, and then
12		"Co-ordination between different elements in the value chain, particularly the SPs
13		and OCPs (the 'vertical' externalities)",
14		and then the third bullet point:
15		"The impact of individual OCP (and potentially SP) behaviour on the reputation
16		and consumer understanding of individual number ranges and on the market as a
17		whole (the 'horizontal externalities')."
18		Ofcom there are using the word 'externality' in a specific form, namely that there is some
19		real concern about market failures going on and these are the externalities are being faced.
20		Is that not the way that most people use the word "externality" in economic terms?
21	А	This is a perfectly reasonable way to describe these consumer detriments, to describe them
22		as 'externalities'. I was using the term just as we have one price changing, 080 prices
23		potentially changing, and that would have effects on other prices, and that will then have
24		negative effects on consumers. That is simply the only point I was making. Whether you
25		want to call that 'externality' or you do not like my use of that word, that is fine, it has no
26		relevance to the underlined point which is if there is a waterbed effect, and if 08X prices go
27		down, or MNOs retention goes down because of the WTS then we would expect to see
28		consumer detriment caused by higher prices for other services, that is what the waterbed
29		effect means, it's the only point I am making.
30	PRC	DFESSOR STONEMAN: Being as it is getting late could I clarify this for you, they are both
31		externalities, it is just that the first one is not market intermediated whereas the second one
32		is, and it is only non-market intermediated externalities that cause welfare problems, so the
33		labels are fine, it's just that they are very different types of externality?
	I	

MR. READ: In effect, and that's where I was going to move on to, sir. I don't know whether that is the point you would like to finish or not.

THE CHAIRMAN: I think that is an appropriate moment, Mr. Read. Dr. Walker, You probably understand that you should speak to no one about your evidence overnight. There is one point of future housekeeping I wanted to raise, we have been giving some thought to closing submissions and we have a proposal we would like to float to the parties, we do not invite comment on it, we would like you to think about it overnight and come back to us, but our thoughts are these. First, we consider that two days of oral closing would be appropriate and after that the laws of diminishing returns would probably set in and we would look primarily to Monday and Tuesday for that. That said, we think it is unreasonable to expect the parties to put in any kind of written submissions before that date, because in the time you simply will not be able to produce anything which will do justice to your respective cases and, what is more, we will not have time to read them. We were minded to suggest that if you wanted to put in written submissions you put them in after your oral closings on, say, 28<sup>th</sup> April, at the end of the month. That would enable you in your oral closings to focus on the key points and sweep up, as it were, any more detailed points and any further thoughts in writing later on.

In terms of how we would anticipate the breaking down of oral submissions, taking into account the advocacy run over effect which the Tribunal notices at times, we were minded to divide the parties up into three blocks. Essentially we see that there are certain interests which have been reflected in the cross-examination. We have Ofcom on its own, we have BT and Cable & Wireless having a certain level of concurrent interests and then we have O2, Vodafone and EE again having a certain degree of concurrent interests, and we are minded in a rough and ready approach to say that each group would have three and a half hours each to make their submissions and they could decide amongst themselves how they would allocate the time between them, and that would ensure that the parties would create their balancing as to what points they want to run, and which points they do not. As I say, we float this as a suggestion that we think would be constructive. We are not particularly bothered, I have to say, about the order in which people address their submissions, we find this case really quite unusual and complicated, both on the economic and the legal front and, frankly, what we want to hear from the parties is their answer to the very difficult problems that are in front of us, and we are not sure that we are going to be particularly help by who goes first and who goes last, and on that front we would be

1	perfectly minded to allow the parties their own head as to how they use their time. As I say,
2	I do not expect a response to that.
3	MR. READ: Sir, can I just say one thing, which is about written submissions, and I have had
4	experience of this in other cases, one of the problems obviously with having later written
5	submissions that are often fuller and fleshed out is of course that the other parties then lose
6	the opportunity to effectively come back on those written submissions if there is some point
7	or other that causes particular concern. I just put that down because obviously if one has the
8	written submissions before the closing speech then no one can complain, but if one has the
9	written submissions afterwards there is always this problem, which might be dealt with,
10	perhaps if any party really did feel they had a problem, by a further exchange later on, but I
11	just float that point.
12	THE CHAIRMAN: I can see that, we are anticipating that we are going to be providing the
13	parties with a list of the points that are causing us particular concern, and that may assist
14	you in how it is addressed, but we, I think, would not have any difficulty in having a sweep
15	up after closing submissions provided it was really points that were important and were
16	new. I will leave that with you and we will rise until 10 o'clock tomorrow morning.
17	(Adjourned until 10.00 am on Friday, 15th April 2011)
18	